# Score-type tests for normal mixtures* 

Dante Amengual<br>CEMFI<br>[amengual@cemfi.es](mailto:amengual@cemfi.es)<br>Marine Carrasco<br>Université de Montréal<br>[marine.carrasco@umontreal.ca](mailto:marine.carrasco@umontreal.ca)

Xinyue Bei<br>Duke University<br>[xinyue.bei@duke.edu](mailto:xinyue.bei@duke.edu)<br>Enrique Sentana<br>CEMFI<br>[sentana@cemfi.es](mailto:sentana@cemfi.es)

December 2022
Revised: November 2023


#### Abstract

Testing normality against discrete normal mixtures is complex because some parameters turn increasingly underidentified along alternative ways of approaching the null, others are inequality constrained, and several higher-order derivatives become identically 0 . These problems make the maximum of the alternative model log-likelihood function numerically unreliable. We propose score-type tests asymptotically equivalent to the likelihood ratio as the largest of two simple intuitive statistics that only require estimation under the null. One novelty of our approach is that we treat symmetrically both ways of writing the null hypothesis without excluding any region of the parameter space. We derive the asymptotic distribution of our tests under the null and sequences of local alternatives. We also show that their asymptotic distribution is the same whether applied to observations or standardized residuals from heteroskedastic regression models. Finally, we study their power in simulations and apply them to the residuals of Mincer earnings functions.


Keywords: Generalized extremum tests, Higher-order identifiability, Likelihood ratio test, Mincer equations.

JEL: C12, C46

[^0]
## 1 Introduction

Finite mixture distributions arise naturally when an observed population contains two or more underlying subpopulations. Starting with the famous Naples bay crab data that Pearson (1894) analyzed, they are often used to model unobserved heterogeneity in many disciplines. Economics examples include duration analysis (Heckman and Singer, 1984), measurement errors (Horowitz and Manski, 1995), schooling and career choice (Keane and Wolpin, 1997), industrial organization (Berry, Carnall and Spiller, 2006), and multiple equilibria in discrete games (Berry and Tamer, 2006); see Compiani and Kitamura (2016) for a more thorough list of references. They have also been used in other fields, such as finance, where the objective is to capture the observed skewness and kurtosis of asset returns that may result from different market conditions, as well as for identifying "convergence clubs" of countries based on per capita GDP, and withincountry clustering in household income and wealth.

In this paper, we focus on finite Gaussian mixtures, which are the most popular, with the seemingly modest objective of testing a normal distribution against a mixture of two normals using i.i.d. data. Specifically, suppose that individual observations $y_{i}(i=1, \ldots, n)$ can be of two types, each following a normal distribution with mean $\mu_{j}$ and variance $\sigma_{j}^{2}, j=1,2$. Crucially, these types are not observed by the econometrician, so from her perspective the probability density function (pdf) of an observation is given by the following linear combination of the pdfs of the two types

$$
\lambda \phi\left(\frac{y_{i}-\mu_{1}}{\sigma_{1}}\right)+(1-\lambda) \phi\left(\frac{y_{i}-\mu_{2}}{\sigma_{2}}\right),
$$

where $\phi$ denotes the standard normal pdf.
Studying classical tests of normality against a mixture of two normals is a devilish problem. First, the null hypothesis can be written in two ways: either as $H_{0}: \mu_{1}=\mu_{2}$ and $\sigma_{1}^{2}=\sigma_{2}^{2}$, or as $H_{0}: \lambda(1-\lambda)=0$. Many papers focus only on one of these two null hypotheses but we treat both together. Another difficulty is linked to the fact that some parameters are not identified under normality, although their identity depends on the path along which one approaches the null. Moreover, when testing $H_{0}: \lambda(1-\lambda)=0, \lambda$ is on the boundary of the parameter space, so standard asymptotic theory no longer applies (see Andrews (2001)). Finally, some parameters are only identified - if at all - through higher-order derivatives (cf. Dovonon and Renault (2013)), which means that studying the properties of the likelihood ratio (LR) tests requires up to an eighth-order expansion. All these aspects make likelihood-based testing for normal mixtures highly nonstandard.

Previous papers investigating the properties of the LR tests in this context include Ghosh
and Sen (1985), Hathaway (1985), Chen and Chen (2001), Chen, Chen and Kalbfleisch (2004), Azaïs, Gassiat and Mercadier (2006), and Chen, Ponomareva and Tamer (2014). The closest papers to ours are Chen and Li (2009) and Kasahara and Shimotsu (2015). The main difference is that they only focus on the null $H_{0}: \mu_{1}=\mu_{2}$ and $\sigma_{1}^{2}=\sigma_{2}^{2}$, while we simultaneously deal with the second null hypothesis $H_{0}: \lambda(1-\lambda)=0$. Our work is also closely related to Cho and White (2007), who consider both null hypotheses but exclude some corner regions of the parameter space. In this respect, one important contribution of our paper is that we explicitly consider all possible values of the parameters thanks to a novel convenient bijective reparametrization.

To circumvent the unusual features of the LR test, which not only make inference complex but also render the maximum of the log-likelihood function of the alternative model numerically unreliable when the null is true, some authors have proposed moment-based tests. Such an approach goes back to the smooth tests in Neyman (1937). In particular, Quandt and Ramsey (1978) use influence functions derived from the moment generating function, while others compare the empirical characteristic function to the theoretical one under normality (see Amengual, Carrasco and Sentana (2020)), or simply a handful of higher-order moments of the normal distribution, as in Jarque and Bera (1980), Bai and Ng (2005), and Bontemps and Meddahi (2005), who, like Kiefer and Salmon (1983), look at the expected values of Hermite polynomials rather than simple powers. ${ }^{1}$

In this paper, we propose score-type tests based on expansions of the log-likelihood function for three null hypotheses: equality of means and variances, equality of means only, and equality of variances only. In all three cases, we derive their limiting distributions and show that they are asymptotically equivalent to the corresponding LR tests under the null and sequences of local alternatives. At the same time, our statistics are much simpler to compute because they do not require the estimation of the full model under the alternative, with the unknown mean and variance parameters simply replaced by their sample analogs under the null hypothesis. Moreover, they do not require any tuning parameters, unlike the EM tests of Chen and Li (2009) and Kasahara and Shimotsu (2015). Interestingly, when testing for the equality of means and variances, our test statistic coincides with the popular Jarque and Bera's formula involving the sample skewness and kurtosis coefficients, which implies that their moment test is equivalent to the LR test in that context. However, when we look at the global LR test, which explicitly considers the two different ways of writing the null hypothesis, the equivalence disappears.

Empirical researchers in economics and finance, though, are often interested in testing the

[^1]normality of the standardized residuals of an econometric model. For that reason, we investigate if our testing procedure is robust to parameter uncertainty. Importantly, we show that when the mean and variance of the observed variable given some conditioning variables are parametric functions of those variables, replacing the unknown parameters by a Gaussian maximum likelihood estimator obtained under the null does not alter the expressions for our proposed test statistics or their asymptotic properties.

The rest of the paper is organized as follows. In Section 2, we introduce the model and the three null hypotheses. Then, we derive the test statistics and their distributions under both the null and suitable sequences of local alternatives in Section 3, and establish their robustness to parameter uncertainty in Section 4. Next, we discuss the results of our simulation experiments in Section 5, and present an empirical application to Mincer earnings functions in Section 6. Finally, Section 7 concludes, with the proofs collected in the Appendix. Moreover, a supplemental appendix includes extra details for some of those proofs together with other auxiliary results.

## 2 Model, hypotheses, and overview of the test

We consider the model

$$
\begin{equation*}
y=\mu(x, \alpha)+\sigma(x, \alpha) \varepsilon \tag{1}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\mu$ and $\sigma$ are known functions of $x$ and a finite-dimensional vector of unknown parameters $\alpha$, and $\varepsilon$ conditional on $x$ is i.i.d. with zero mean and unit variance. Observations are given by $\left(x_{i}, y_{i}\right), i=1,2, \ldots, n$, where $x_{i}$ could be the lagged value of $y_{i}$ in time-series models, in which case we would assume that $\varepsilon_{i}$ conditional on the past is i.i.d. We want to test $\varepsilon$ is standard normal against the alternative that it follows a standardized mixture of two normals. As we will show in Section 4, estimation of $\alpha$ does not affect the properties of the test, so for the time being we assume $\alpha$ is known and focus on the case without conditioning variables.

Assuming without loss of generality that $\mu\left(x_{i}, \alpha\right)=0$ and $\sigma\left(x_{i}, \alpha\right)=1$, we want to test:
$H_{0}: y$ has density $\phi(y)$ against
$H_{1}: y$ has density $\lambda \phi\left(\frac{y-\mu_{1}^{*}}{\sigma_{1}^{*}}\right)+(1-\lambda) \phi\left(\frac{y-\mu_{2}^{*}}{\sigma_{2}^{*}}\right)$, where

$$
\begin{gather*}
\mu_{1}^{*}=\frac{\delta(1-\lambda)}{\sqrt{1+\lambda(1-\lambda) \delta^{2}}}, \quad \mu_{2}^{*}=-\frac{\lambda}{1-\lambda} \mu_{1}^{*}, \\
\sigma_{1}^{* 2}=\frac{1}{\left[1+\lambda(1-\lambda) \delta^{2}\right][\lambda+(1-\lambda) \exp (\varkappa)]} \text { and } \sigma_{2}^{* 2}=\exp (\varkappa) \sigma_{1}^{* 2}, \tag{2}
\end{gather*}
$$

with $\delta, \varkappa$, and $\lambda$ becoming the unknown shape parameters. This parametrization guarantees that the marginal distribution of $y$ has zero-mean and unit-variance both under the null and the
alternative. As the labels of the two regimes are not identified, we set $\lambda \geq 1 / 2$ henceforth. ${ }^{2}$
Let $\vartheta=(\delta, \varkappa, \lambda)$, with $\vartheta \in[-\bar{\delta}, \bar{\delta}] \times[-\bar{\varkappa}, \bar{\varkappa}] \times[1 / 2,1]$, with $\bar{\varkappa}<\ln 2$ for reasons that will become clearer in section 3.2.1. ${ }^{3}$ We consider three different parameter spaces

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \Theta_{1}^{\prime}=[-\bar{\delta}, \bar{\delta}] \times[-\bar{\varkappa}, \bar{\varkappa}] \times[1 / 2,1] \\
& \Theta_{2}^{\prime}=[-\bar{\delta}, \bar{\delta}] \times\{0\} \times[1 / 2,1] \text { and } \\
& \Theta_{3}^{\prime}=\{0\} \times[-\bar{\varkappa}, \bar{\varkappa}] \times[1 / 2,1]
\end{aligned}
$$

$\Theta_{1}^{\prime}$ corresponds to the case where $\delta, \varkappa$, and $\lambda$ are free to take any values within their respective intervals. In turn, $\Theta_{2}^{\prime}$ corresponds to the case where $\varkappa$ is constrained to be equal to zero, which is relevant when the econometrician knows that the variance is the same in both regimes. Finally, $\Theta_{3}^{\prime}$ corresponds to the case where $\delta$ is constrained to be equal to zero, which captures the knowledge that the means are zero in both regimes.

As we mentioned in the introduction, normality can be achieved within $\Theta_{1}^{\prime}$ with $\delta=\varkappa=0$ or with $\lambda=1$. When $\delta=\varkappa=0, \lambda$ is not identified. In turn, when $\lambda=1, \delta$ and $\varkappa$ are not identified. The existing literature circumvents these problems by testing either $H_{01}:(\delta, \varkappa)=0$ for $\lambda \leq 1-\varepsilon<1$, or $H_{02}: \lambda=1$ with $\min \{|\delta|,|\varkappa|\} \geq \varepsilon>0$ (see, e.g., Cho and White (2007), and Kasahara and Shimotsu (2015), among others), which effectively excludes the regions depicted in Figures 1a and 1b, respectively, from the parameter space. However, the "corner case" $\{(\delta, \kappa, \lambda): \min \{|\delta|,|\kappa|\}<\varepsilon, \lambda>1-\varepsilon\}$ in Figure 1c will remain off-limits even after combining the admissible parameters in Figures 1a and 1b, and it is not obvious that a test statistic that excludes that cube is asymptotically equivalent to the unrestricted LR test.

Moreover, it is well known that the information matrix of the maximum likelihood estimators of $(\delta, \varkappa)$ is singular under $H_{0}$ regardless of the value of $\lambda$. To confine those singularities to specific parameters whose first-order derivatives become exactly equal to zero under the null, we use a trick analogous to Kasahara and Shimotsu (2015) and replace $\varkappa$ with

$$
\begin{equation*}
\kappa=\varkappa+(2 \lambda-1) \delta^{2} / 3 \tag{3}
\end{equation*}
$$

so that the parameter vector becomes $\theta=(\delta, \kappa, \lambda)$. The most general version of the null hypothesis $H_{0}$ can thus be written as either $\lambda=1$ or $(\delta, \kappa)=0$. Let

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Theta_{j}=\left\{(\delta, \kappa, \lambda):\left(\delta, \kappa-(2 \lambda-1) \delta^{2} / 3, \lambda\right) \in \Theta_{j}^{\prime}\right\}, \quad j=1,2,3 \tag{4}
\end{equation*}
$$

[^2]Figures $2 \mathrm{a}-2 \mathrm{~d}$ describe $\Theta_{1}$, as well as the parameter combinations that lead to Gaussianity. In this context, the goal of our paper is to construct a score-type test for each of the three hypotheses mentioned above that is asymptotically equivalent to the analogous LR statistic

$$
\begin{equation*}
L R_{j}=2\left[\sup _{\theta \in \Theta_{j}} L_{n}(\delta, \kappa, \lambda)-L_{n}(0,0,1)\right] \text { with } L_{n}(\delta, \kappa, \lambda)=\sum_{i=1}^{n} l_{i}(\delta, \kappa, \lambda), \tag{5}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $l_{i}$ is the log-likelihood of $y_{i}$ given $\theta, \mu=0$ and $\sigma^{2}=1 .{ }^{4}$
To avoid excluding any region of the relevant parameter spaces, we partition them as follows, $\mathcal{P}_{a, j}=\left\{(\delta, \kappa, \lambda) \in \Theta_{j}: \max \{|\delta|,|\kappa|\} \leq 1-\lambda\right\}$ and $\mathcal{P}_{b, j}=\left\{(\delta, \kappa, \lambda) \in \Theta_{j}: \max \{|\delta|,|\kappa|\} \geq 1-\lambda\right\}$
for $j=1,2,3$. Testing $H_{0 a, j}: \delta=\kappa=0$ with $\theta \in P_{a, j}$ tests whether one or both of the first two moments of the regimes coincide. In turn, testing $H_{0 b, j}: \lambda=1$ with $\theta \in P_{b, j}$ checks that all the observations come from a single regime. We can thus associate each of the two ways of writing the null hypothesis to one and only one of these parameter subspaces, as illustrated in Figures $2 \mathrm{e}-2 \mathrm{~g}$. To the best of our knowledge, this has never been done before.

## 3 Test statistics

In this section, we first treat $H_{0 a, j}$ and $H_{0 b, j}$ separately and develop the corresponding test statistics, which we then combine by taking the largest of the two.

### 3.1 Inside the pyramid: testing $H_{0 a}$

As we mentioned above, testing $H_{0 a, 1}: \delta=\kappa=0$ with $\theta \in P_{a, 1}$ assesses whether the mean and variance are the same in both regimes. Similarly, testing $H_{0 a, 2}: \delta=0$ with $\theta \in P_{a, 2}$ implicitly assumes that the variances are known ex-ante to be the same in both regimes and one simply wants to test whether the mean is also the same. Finally, testing $H_{0 a, 3}: \kappa=0$ with $\theta \in P_{a, 3}$ maintains that the means of the two regimes are known ex-ante to be 0 and one only wants to check that the variances coincide too.

Let $L R_{a, j}$ be the LR statistics for testing $H_{0 a, j}$ with $\theta \in P_{a, j}$, as in Figure 2f, which is given by

$$
L R_{a, j}=2\left[\sup _{\theta \in \mathcal{P}_{a, j}} L_{n}(\theta)-L_{n}(0,0,1)\right] .
$$

Our reparametrization allows us to write the derivatives of the log-likelihood with respect to $\delta$ and $\kappa$ at the point $(0,0, \lambda)$ using the Hermite polynomials $h_{3}=y^{3}-3 y$ and $h_{4}=y^{4}-6 y_{2}+3$

[^3]as:
\[

$$
\begin{gathered}
\frac{\partial l_{i}}{\partial \delta}=0, \quad \frac{\partial l_{i}}{\partial \kappa}=0 \\
\frac{\partial^{2} l_{i}}{\partial \delta^{2}}=0, \quad \frac{\partial^{2} l_{i}}{\partial \delta \partial \kappa}=-\frac{1}{2} \lambda(1-\lambda) h_{3 i}, \quad \frac{\partial^{2} l_{i}}{\partial \kappa^{2}}=\frac{1}{4} \lambda(1-\lambda) h_{4 i} \\
\frac{\partial^{3} l_{i}}{\partial \delta^{3}}=0 \text { and } \frac{\partial^{4} l_{i}}{\partial \delta^{4}}=-\frac{2}{3} \lambda(1-\lambda)\left(1-\lambda+\lambda^{2}\right) h_{4 i}
\end{gathered}
$$
\]

Hence, an eighth-order expansion of the log-likelihood function immediately implies that our score-type tests will depend on

$$
\begin{aligned}
& H_{3, n}=\sum_{i=1}^{n} h_{3 i}=\sum_{i=1}^{n} y_{i}\left(y_{i}^{2}-3\right), \quad V_{3}=\operatorname{var}\left(h_{3, i}\right)=6 \\
& H_{4, n}=\sum_{i=1}^{n} h_{4 i}=\sum_{i=1}^{n}\left(3-6 y_{i}^{2}+y_{i}^{4}\right) \text { and } V_{4}=\operatorname{var}\left(h_{4, i}\right)=24 .
\end{aligned}
$$

More formally, the score-type test statistics corresponding to the three null hypotheses and their asymptotic distributions are given by the following result:

## Proposition 1 Let

$$
L M_{a, 1}=\frac{H_{3, n}^{2}}{n V_{3}}+\frac{H_{4, n}^{2}}{n V_{4}}, \quad L M_{a, 2}=\frac{H_{3, n}^{2}}{n V_{3}}+\frac{H_{4, n}^{2}}{n V_{4}} \mathbf{1}\left[H_{4, n}<0\right] \quad \text { and } \quad L M_{a, 3}=\frac{H_{4, n}^{2}}{n V_{4}} \mathbf{1}\left[H_{4, n}>0\right]
$$

denote the score-type test statistics corresponding to the three null hypotheses, where $1[A]$ denotes the indicator function for event $A$. Then:
a) For $j=1,2,3, L R_{a, j}=L M_{a, j}+o_{p}(1)$ under $H_{0 a, j}$.
b) In addition, under $H_{0}$,

$$
L M_{a, 1} \xrightarrow{d} \chi_{2}^{2}, \quad L M_{a, 2} \xrightarrow{d} \chi_{1}^{2}+\max (0, Z)^{2} \quad \text { and } L M_{a, 3} \xrightarrow{d} \max (0, Z)^{2},
$$

where $\chi_{j}^{2}$ denotes a chi-square random variable with $j$ degrees of freedom and $Z$ is a standard normal independent of $\chi_{1}^{2}$.

In $L M_{a, 1}$ we recognize Jarque and Bera's (1980) test statistic, which exploits both the skewness and kurtosis of the data. Not surprisingly, its asymptotic distribution, as well as that of $L R_{a, 1}$ by virtue of the asymptotic equivalence in Proposition 1.a, is $\chi_{2}^{2}$ under $H_{0}$. In contrast, $L M_{a, 3}$ exploits the data's potential lepkurtosis only, while $L M_{a, 2}$ both its potential skewness and platykurtosis, which explains their partially one-sided nature. Intuitively, unrestricted twocomponent Gaussian mixtures, such as the one in Figure 3a, can generate the entire admissible range of skewness-kurtosis coefficients. In contrast, two-component mixtures with a common variance can have either positive or negative skewness but they can only be platykurtic in the vicinity of the null, as illustrated in Figure 3b. Finally, scale mixtures of two Gaussians are symmetric and necessarily leptokurtic, as confirmed by Figure 3c.

### 3.2 Outside the pyramid: testing $H_{0 b}$

We are now concerned with testing $H_{0 b, j}: \lambda=1$ with $\theta \in \mathcal{P}_{b, j}$, as in Figure 2g. As usual, $H_{0 b, 1}$ corresponds to the case where both the mean and variance can be different across regimes under the alternative, $H_{0 b, 2}$ to the case where only the mean may differ across regimes, and $H_{0 b, 3}$ to the case where only the variance is allowed to change. Importantly, we are in the rather unusual setting where the parameter $\lambda$ is on the boundary of its range $[1 / 2,1]$ and the "nuisance" parameters $(\delta, \kappa)$ are not identified under $H_{0}$.

The score with respect to $\lambda$ at the point $(\delta, \kappa, 1)$ is given by

$$
\begin{align*}
\frac{\partial l_{i}}{\partial \lambda}= & \frac{1}{2}\left(3-e^{\kappa-\frac{\delta^{2}}{3}}\right)-\frac{1}{\sqrt{e^{\kappa-\frac{\delta^{2}}{3}}}} \exp \left\{\frac{1}{2}\left[y_{i}^{2}-\left(y_{i}+\delta\right)^{2} e^{-\left(\kappa-\frac{\delta^{2}}{3}\right)}\right]\right\}  \tag{6}\\
& -\delta y_{i}-\left(1-e^{\kappa-\frac{\delta^{2}}{3}}\right) \frac{y_{i}^{2}}{2}+\frac{\delta^{2}}{2}\left(y_{i}^{2}-1\right) .
\end{align*}
$$

As we explained before, $\partial l_{i} / \partial \lambda$ equals zero when $\delta$ and $\kappa$ are simultaneously 0 . For that reason, we first focus on a region where $(\delta, \kappa)$ is kept away from $(0,0)$, leaving the discussion of the general case for later.

### 3.2.1 Outside the pyramidion

Let $B=\left\{(\delta, \kappa, \lambda) \in \mathcal{P}_{b, 1}: \sqrt{\delta^{2}+\kappa^{2}} \geq \epsilon\right\}$ for some $\epsilon>0$. Henceforth, we refer to the complement of this subset over $\mathcal{P}_{b, 1}$ represented in Figure 2 h as the "pyramidion". ${ }^{5}$

For a given $(\delta, \kappa)$, let

$$
\begin{equation*}
L M_{b}(\delta, \kappa)=\left[\frac{\mathcal{G}_{n}(\delta, \kappa)}{\sqrt{V(\delta, \kappa)}}\right\rfloor_{-}^{2}, \tag{7}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\lfloor\cdot\rfloor_{-}=\min (0, \cdot), \mathcal{G}_{n}(\delta, \kappa)=\frac{1}{\sqrt{n}} \sum_{i=1}^{n} \frac{\partial l_{i}}{\partial \lambda}$, and $V(\delta, \kappa)=g\left(\delta, \kappa-\delta^{2} / 3 ; \delta, \kappa-\delta^{2} / 3\right)$, with

$$
\begin{align*}
& g\left(\delta_{1}, k_{1}, \delta_{2}, k_{2}\right)=\frac{\exp \left[-\frac{\left(\delta_{2}^{2} e^{k_{1}}+\delta_{1}^{2} e^{k_{2}}\right)}{2 e^{k_{1}+k_{2}}}\right]}{\sqrt{e^{k_{1}}+e^{k_{2}}-e^{k_{1}+k_{2}}}} \exp \left[-\frac{\left(\delta_{2} e^{k_{1}}+\delta_{1} e^{k_{2}}\right)^{2}}{2 e^{k_{1}+k_{2}}\left(e^{k_{1}+k_{2}}-e^{k_{1}}-e^{k_{2}}\right)}\right] \\
& -\frac{1}{2}\left[3+2 \delta_{1} \delta_{2}+\left(\delta_{1} \delta_{2}\right)^{2}+\delta_{1}^{2}\left(e^{\kappa_{2}}-1\right)+\delta_{2}^{2}\left(e^{\kappa_{1}}-1\right)-e^{\kappa_{1}}-e^{\kappa_{2}}+e^{\kappa_{1}+\kappa_{2}}\right] \tag{8}
\end{align*}
$$

The one-sided nature of (7) reflects the fact that expected value of (6) is negative for alternatives with $\lambda$ strictly less than 1 and $\delta$ and $\kappa$ not simultaneously 0 . Importantly, the fact that $V(\delta, \kappa)$, which is the variance of (6) under the null, becomes unbounded when $\exp \left(\kappa-\delta^{2} / 3\right) \geq 2$ is inconsequential because of our assumption that $\bar{\varkappa}<\ln 2$. In this context, we define our score

[^4]test statistic as
\[

$$
\begin{equation*}
L M_{b, 1}^{B}=\sup _{(\delta, \kappa, 1) \in \mathcal{P}_{b, 1} \cap B} L M_{b}(\delta, \kappa) \tag{9}
\end{equation*}
$$

\]

and the corresponding LR test statistic by

$$
\begin{equation*}
L R_{b, 1}^{B}=2\left[\sup _{\theta \in \mathcal{P}_{b, 1} \cap B} L_{n}(\theta)-L_{n}(0,0,1)\right] . \tag{10}
\end{equation*}
$$

We can then show that:
Proposition 2 1) Under $H_{0}$, we have that

$$
\mathcal{G}_{n}(\delta, \kappa) \equiv \frac{1}{\sqrt{n}} \sum_{i=1}^{n} \frac{\partial l_{i}}{\partial \lambda} \Rightarrow G(\delta, \kappa)
$$

over $\mathcal{P}_{b, 1} \cap B$, where $G(\delta, \kappa)$ is a Gaussian process indexed by $(\delta, \kappa)$ with $E[G(\delta, \kappa)]=0$ and

$$
\operatorname{cov}\left[G\left(\delta_{1}, \kappa_{1}\right), G\left(\delta_{2}, \kappa_{2}\right)\right]=g\left(\delta_{1}, \kappa_{1}-\frac{\delta_{1}^{2}}{3}, \delta_{2}, \kappa_{2}-\frac{\delta_{2}^{2}}{3}\right) .
$$

2) In addition,

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { (a) } L M_{b}(\delta, \kappa) \Rightarrow\left[\frac{G(\delta, \kappa)}{\sqrt{V(\delta, \kappa)}}\right]_{-}^{2} \text { for }(\delta, \kappa, 1) \in \mathcal{P}_{b, 1} \cap B, \\
& \text { (b) } L M_{b, 1}^{B} \xrightarrow{d} \sup _{(\delta, \kappa, 1) \in \mathcal{P}_{b, 1} \cap B}\left\lfloor\frac{G(\delta, \kappa)}{\sqrt{V(\delta, \kappa)}}\right]_{-}^{2} \text { and } \\
& \text { (c) } L R_{b, 1}^{B}=L M_{b, 1}^{B}+o_{p}(1) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Proposition 2 determines the limits of the empirical processes $G_{n}(\delta, \kappa)$ (score) and $L M_{b}(\delta, \kappa)$ (test) under $H_{0}$, whence one can obtain the asymptotic null distribution of the equivalent statistics $L R_{b, 1}^{B}$ and $L M_{b, 1}^{B}$.

### 3.2.2 Inside the pyramidion

In the previous subsection, we restricted $(\delta, \kappa)$ away from 0 . Therefore, we still need to obtain a test statistic that remains valid inside the pyramidion when $(\delta, \kappa) \rightarrow 0$, in which case both (6) and $\mathcal{G}_{n}(\delta, \kappa)$ also go to zero for any given sample. The problem is that

$$
\left\{\frac{\mathcal{G}_{n}(\delta, \kappa)}{\sqrt{V(\delta, \kappa)}}:(\delta, \kappa, 1) \in \Theta_{1} \backslash\{0,0,1\}\right\}
$$

is not stochastically equicontinuous ${ }^{6}$ because for any given sample of size $n$ we can find sequences $\left(\delta_{m}, \kappa_{1 m}\right) \rightarrow 0$ and $\left(\delta_{2 m}, \kappa_{2 m}\right) \rightarrow 0$ such that

[^5]$$
\lim _{m \rightarrow \infty} \frac{\mathcal{G}_{n}\left(\delta_{1 m}, \kappa_{1 m}\right)}{\sqrt{V\left(\delta_{1 m}, \kappa_{1 m}\right)}} \neq \lim _{m \rightarrow \infty} \frac{\mathcal{G}_{n}\left(\delta_{2 m}, \kappa_{2 m}\right)}{\sqrt{V\left(\delta_{2 m}, \kappa_{2 m}\right)}} .
$$

Consequently, we cannot directly rely on the functional central limit theorem underlying Proposition 2.

To deal with this problem, we perform yet another one-to-one reparametrization over $\mathcal{P}_{b, 1}$ from $(\delta, \kappa, \lambda)$ to $(\tau, \varphi, \eta)$ such that $\tau \rightarrow 0$ if and only if $(\delta, \kappa) \rightarrow 0$ (see equations (18)-(20) in the proof of Proposition 3 for details). Drawing inspiration from Lee and Chesher (1986), we then define

$$
\mathcal{G}_{n}^{\prime}(\tau, \varphi)=\frac{1}{\tau} \mathcal{G}_{n}[\delta(\tau, \varphi), \kappa(\tau, \varphi)]
$$

and

$$
V^{\prime}(\tau, \varphi)=\frac{1}{\tau^{2}} V[\delta(\tau, \varphi), \kappa(\tau, \varphi)] .
$$

This simple trick guarantees that $\lim _{\tau \rightarrow 0} \mathcal{G}_{n}^{\prime}(\tau, \varphi)$ is well defined, so that we can show that the empirical process $\left\{\mathcal{G}_{n}^{\prime}(\tau, \varphi)\right\}$ converges weakly to a well defined Gaussian limit (see again the proof of Proposition 3 for details). But since

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\mathcal{G}_{n}^{\prime}(\tau, \varphi)}{V^{\prime}(\tau, \varphi)}=\frac{\mathcal{G}_{n}[\delta(\tau, \varphi), \kappa(\tau, \varphi)]}{V[\delta(\tau, \varphi), \kappa(\tau, \varphi)]} \tag{11}
\end{equation*}
$$

for any $\tau \neq 0$, the one-to-one mapping from $(\delta, \kappa, \lambda)$ to $(\tau, \varphi, \eta)$ over the whole of $P_{b, 1}$, and therefore over both $P_{b, 1} \cap B$ and its complement, implies that we can work with $G_{n}^{\prime}(\tau, \varphi)$ over the entire $P_{b, 1}$ regardless of the partition. Thus, we can define the score-type tests corresponding to $H_{0 b, j}$, with $j=1,2,3$, as:

$$
\begin{gathered}
L M_{b, 1}=\sup _{(\delta, \kappa):(\delta, \kappa, 1) \in \Theta_{1} \backslash\{0,0,1\}}\left\lfloor\left.\frac{\mathcal{G}_{n}(\delta, \kappa)}{\sqrt{V(\delta, \kappa)}}\right|_{-} ^{2},\right. \\
L M_{b, 2}=\sup _{0<|\delta| \leq \bar{\delta}}\left|\frac{\mathcal{G}_{n}\left(\delta, \frac{\delta^{2}}{3}\right)}{\sqrt{V\left(\delta, \frac{\delta^{2}}{3}\right)}}\right|_{-}^{2}
\end{gathered}
$$

and

$$
L M_{b, 3}=\sup _{0<|\kappa| \leq \bar{x}}\left\lfloor\frac{\mathcal{G}_{n}(0, \kappa)}{\sqrt{V(0, \kappa)}}\right\rfloor_{-}^{2},
$$

where we have excluded the element $\{0,0,1\}$ because at this point both $\mathcal{G}_{n}(0,0)$ and $V(0,0)=0$, although it is easy to see that the avoidable discontinuity of (11) at $\tau=0$ could be easily removed by replacing the ratio by 0 .

Let us explain the choice of the spaces over which the supremum is taken. When $\lambda=1$,
$(\delta, \kappa, 1) \in \Theta_{1}$ is equivalent to $\left\{(\delta, \kappa):|\delta| \leq \bar{\delta},\left|\kappa-\delta^{2} / 3\right| \leq \bar{\kappa}\right\}$ in view of (4), so that

$$
\left.\left.\sup _{(\delta, \kappa, 1) \in \Theta_{1} \backslash\{0,0,1\}}\left\lfloor\frac{\mathcal{G}_{n}(\delta, \kappa)}{\sqrt{V(\delta, \kappa)}}\right]_{-}^{2}=\sup _{|\delta| \leq \bar{\delta},\left|\kappa-\delta^{2} / 3\right| \leq \bar{\kappa},|\delta|+|\kappa|>0} \right\rvert\, \frac{\mathcal{G}_{n}(\delta, \kappa)}{\sqrt{V(\delta, \kappa)}}\right]_{-}^{2} .
$$

Similarly, $(\delta, \kappa, 1) \in \Theta_{2}$ is equivalent to $\left\{(\delta, \kappa):|\delta| \leq \bar{\delta}, \kappa=\delta^{2} / 3\right\}$, while $(\delta, \kappa, 1) \in \Theta_{3}$ is equivalent to $\{(\delta, \kappa): \delta=0,|\kappa| \leq \bar{x}\}$.

In this context, the following proposition establishes the equivalence between the LR test and our proposed one:

Proposition 3 (a) Under $H_{0}$, we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left.L M_{b, 1} \xrightarrow{d} \underset{|\delta| \leq \bar{\delta},\left|\kappa-\delta^{2} / 3\right| \leq \bar{x},|\delta|+|\kappa|>0}{ } \sup \left\lvert\, \frac{G(\delta, \kappa)}{\sqrt{V(\delta, \kappa)]}}\right.\right]_{-}^{2}, \\
& L M_{b, 2} \xrightarrow{d} \sup _{0<|\delta| \leq \bar{\delta}}\left|\frac{G\left(\delta, \frac{\delta^{2}}{3}\right)}{\sqrt{V\left(\delta, \frac{\delta^{2}}{3}\right)}}\right|_{-}^{2} \text { and } \\
& L M_{b, 3} \xrightarrow{d} \sup _{0<|\kappa| \leq \bar{x}}\left|\frac{G(0, \kappa)}{\sqrt{V(0, \kappa)}}\right|_{-}^{2} .
\end{aligned}
$$

(b) Moreover,

$$
L R_{b, j}=L M_{b, j}+o_{p}(1),
$$

where

$$
L R_{b, j}=2\left[\sup _{\theta \in \mathcal{P}_{b, j}} L_{n}(\theta)-L_{n}(0,0,1)\right] .
$$

Importantly, the results of Proposition 3, which allow one to obtain the common asymptotic distributions of $L M_{b, j}$ and $L R_{b, j}$ under the relevant null hypothesis, are novel because they hold for the whole space $P_{b}$, without the need to exclude the corner case in Figure 1c in which the pyramidion lies.

### 3.3 Combined test of $H_{0}$

In the previous two subsections, we have derived the relevant tests statistics over either $\mathcal{P}_{a, j}$ or $\mathcal{P}_{b, j}$, but we really want to test the null of normality of the entire parameter spaces $\Theta_{j}, j=1,2,3$. Given that $\Theta_{j}=\mathcal{P}_{a, j} \cup \mathcal{P}_{b, j}$, and that the LR test statistic is such that $L R_{j}=\max \left(L R_{a, j}, L R_{b, j}\right)$, we define $L M_{j}=\max \left(L M_{a, j}, L M_{b, j}\right)$. Using the asymptotically equivalent results in Propositions 1 and 3, it immediately follows that $L R_{j}=L M_{j}+o_{p}(1)$.

Interestingly, we can show that the test statistic in $\mathcal{P}_{a}$ is no larger than the one in $\mathcal{P}_{b}$ with probability 1 for $\Theta_{1}$ and $\Theta_{3}$, which implies that the corresponding tests can be simplified as follows:

Proposition 4 Under $H_{0}$ and $H_{1}$, we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\max \left(L M_{a, j}, L M_{b, j}\right)=L M_{b, j} \text { for } j=1 \text { and } 3 . \tag{12}
\end{equation*}
$$

Therefore, under $H_{0}$, we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
L R_{1}=\sup _{|\delta| \leq \bar{\delta},\left|\kappa-\delta^{2} / 3\right| \leq \bar{x},|\delta|+|\kappa|>0}\left\lfloor\left.\frac{\mathcal{G}_{n}(\delta, \kappa)}{\sqrt{V(\delta, \kappa)}}\right|_{-} ^{2}+o_{p}(1)\right. \tag{13}
\end{equation*}
$$

and

$$
\begin{equation*}
L R_{3}=\sup _{0<|\kappa| \leq \bar{x}}\left\lfloor\left.\frac{\mathcal{G}_{n}(0, \kappa)}{\sqrt{V(0, \kappa)}}\right|_{-} ^{2}+o_{p}(1) .\right. \tag{14}
\end{equation*}
$$

In contrast, the test statistic in $\mathcal{P}_{b, 2}$ may be either smaller or larger than that in $\mathcal{P}_{a, 2}$ with positive probability asymptotically (see Figure 3 e in comparison to Figures 3d and 3f). Consequently, our score-type statistic for testing normality against a finite normal mixture with $\theta \in \Theta_{2}$ will be

$$
L M_{2}=\max \left(L M_{a, 2}, L M_{b, 2}\right) .
$$

### 3.4 Distribution under local alternatives

Given that there are two ways of expressing the null, there are two natural local alternatives to $H_{0}: y_{i} \sim \mathcal{N}(0,1)$, depending on whether $(\delta, \kappa) \rightarrow(0,0)$ or $\lambda$ goes to 1 .

First, we consider local alternatives in which $\lambda$ is kept fixed somewhere in the range $[1 / 2,1-\epsilon]$ while $(\delta, \kappa)$ approaches $(0,0)$. Let $P_{0}$ be the distribution of $y_{1}, \ldots, y_{n}$ under the null hypothesis and $P_{\theta_{n}}$ be the distribution of $y_{1}, \ldots, y_{n}$ under local alternatives such that $\lim _{n \rightarrow \infty}\left(w_{1 n}, w_{2 n}\right)=$ $\left(w_{1}, w_{2}\right) \in \mathbb{R}^{2}$, where

$$
\begin{aligned}
& w_{1 n}=-\frac{1}{2} \sqrt{n} \delta_{n} \kappa_{n} \text { and } \\
& w_{2 n}=\sqrt{n}\left(\frac{1}{8} \kappa_{n}^{2}-\frac{1-\lambda+\lambda^{2}}{36} \delta_{n}^{4}\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

We will denote the corresponding local alternatives as

$$
\mathcal{H}_{1 n}:\left\{\left(w_{1 n}, w_{2 n}\right) \text { such that } \lim _{n \rightarrow \infty}\left(w_{1 n}, w_{2 n}\right)=\left(w_{1}, w_{2}\right) \in \mathbb{R}^{2}\right\} .
$$

Somewhat unusually, we can have $w_{1 n}=O(1)$ and $w_{2 n}=O(1)$ in two different cases:
(a) when $\sqrt{n} \delta_{n} \kappa_{n}=O(1)$ and $\sqrt{n} \kappa_{n}^{2}=O(1)$, or
(b) when $\sqrt{n} \delta_{n} \kappa_{n}=O(1)$ and $\sqrt{n} \delta_{n}^{4}=O(1)$.

Second, we also consider local alternatives in which $\delta$ and $\kappa$ are fixed and not simultaneously

0 while $\lambda$ goes to 1 at the usual $\sqrt{n}$ rate. We will denote these other local alternatives as

$$
\mathcal{H}_{2 n}: \lambda_{n}=1-\frac{\rho}{\sqrt{n}}
$$

where $\rho$ is some positive constant.
Let $P_{\beta, \lambda_{n}}$, with $\beta=(\delta, \kappa)$, denote the probability measure of $y_{1}, \ldots, y_{n}$ corresponding to $\mathcal{H}_{2 n}$. In addition, let $\chi_{k}^{2}(v)$ denote a non-central chi-square random variable with $k$ degrees of freedom and non-centrality parameter $v$. We can then show that:

Proposition 5 (a) $P_{\theta_{n}}$ is contiguous with respect to $P_{0}$.
(b) For any $(\beta, 1) \in B, P_{\beta, \lambda_{n}}$ is contiguous with respect to $P_{0}$.
(c) Under the relevant local alternatives, we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
L M_{a, 1}= & \frac{H_{3, n}^{2}}{n V_{3}}+\frac{H_{4, n}^{2}}{n V_{4}} \xrightarrow{d}\left\{\begin{array}{l}
\chi_{2}^{2}\left(V_{3} w_{1}^{2}+V_{4} w_{2}^{2}\right) \text { under } \mathcal{H}_{1 n}, \\
\chi_{2}^{2}\left(\frac{c_{3}^{2} \rho^{2}}{V_{3}}+\frac{c_{4}^{2} \rho^{2}}{V_{4}}\right) \text { under } \mathcal{H}_{2 n} ;
\end{array}\right. \\
L M_{b, 1}^{B}= & \sup _{(\beta, 1) \in \mathcal{P}_{b, 1} \cap B} L M_{n}(\beta) \xrightarrow{d}\left\{\begin{array}{l}
\sup _{(\beta, 1) \in \mathcal{P}_{b, 1} \cap B} \min \left\{0, \frac{G(\beta)+c_{3} w_{1}+c_{4} w_{2}}{\sqrt{V(\beta)}}\right\}^{2} \text { under } \mathcal{H}_{1 n}, \\
\sup _{(\beta, 1) \in \mathcal{P}_{b, 1} \cap B} \min \left\{0, \sqrt{V(\beta)}\left(\frac{G(\beta)}{V(\beta)}-\rho\right)\right\}^{2} \text { under } \mathcal{H}_{2 n} ;
\end{array}\right.
\end{aligned}
$$

where $G(\beta)$ and $V(\beta)$ are defined at the beginning of section 3.2.1, and

$$
\begin{aligned}
& c_{3}=\operatorname{cov}\left(h_{3 i}, \frac{\partial l_{i}}{\partial \lambda}\right)=\delta^{3}+3 \delta\left(e^{\kappa-\frac{\delta^{2}}{3}}-1\right) \text { and } \\
& c_{4}=\operatorname{cov}\left(h_{4 i}, \frac{\partial l_{i}}{\partial \lambda}\right)=6 \delta^{2}\left(1-e^{\kappa-\frac{\delta^{2}}{3}}\right)-\delta^{4}-3\left(1-e^{\kappa-\frac{\delta^{2}}{3}}\right)^{2}
\end{aligned}
$$

(d) Moreover, $L M_{a, j}$ and $L R_{a, j}$ are asymptotically equivalent under $\mathcal{H}_{1 n}$ while $L M_{b, j}^{B}$ and $L R_{b, j}^{B}$, which are defined in (9) and (10), respectively, are asymptotically equivalent under $\mathcal{H}_{2 n}$.

The following remarks are in order:
Remark 1 An interesting implication of Proposition 5(c) in terms of power under $\mathcal{H}_{1 n}$ is the following. We have

$$
c_{3} w_{1}=\left[\delta^{3}+3 \delta\left(e^{\kappa-\frac{\delta^{2}}{3}}-1\right)\right] w_{1} \leq 0
$$

while the sign of

$$
c_{4} w_{2}=\left[6 \delta^{2}\left(1-e^{\kappa-\frac{\delta^{2}}{3}}\right)-\delta^{4}-3\left(1-e^{\kappa-\frac{\delta^{2}}{3}}\right)^{2}\right] w_{2}
$$

depends on both the type of local alternative (either $\sqrt{n} \kappa_{n}^{2}=O(1)$ or $\sqrt{n} \delta_{n}^{4}=O(1)$ ) and the values taken by $\delta$ and $\kappa$. Since we take a minimum over $\delta$ and $\kappa$, we can always find values of these parameters such that $c_{4} w_{2} \leq 0$. Consequently, the expectation of $\partial l_{i} / \partial \lambda$ is negative and the test $L M_{b, j}^{B}$ will have nontrivial power against $P_{\theta_{n}}$. However, if $\kappa_{n}$ and $\delta_{n}$ go to zero too fast,
so that $w_{1}=o_{p}(1)$ and $w_{2}=o_{p}(1)$, then the tests $L M_{a, 1}$ and $L M_{b, j}^{B}$ will have trivial power.
Remark 2 The $L M_{b, j}^{B}$ test has nontrivial power against the local alternatives $\mathcal{H}_{2 n}$.
Remark 3 It follows from Proposition 5 that the $L M_{a, 1}$ test has non trivial power against $\mathcal{H}_{2 n}$ provided either $\delta \neq 0$ or $\kappa \neq 0$. On the other hand, if $\lambda$ were to go to zero faster than $1 / \sqrt{n}$, then $L M_{a, 1}$ would not have power even if $\delta \neq 0$ and $\kappa \neq 0$.

Remark 4 The asymptotic distribution of $\max \left(L M_{a, 1}, L M_{b, j}^{B}\right)$ under $\mathcal{H}_{1 n}$ and $\mathcal{H}_{2 n}$ could in principle be deduced from Proposition 5(c), although there is no simple expression for it.

Remark 5 Proposition $5(\mathrm{~d})$ implies that the asymptotic distribution of $L R_{a, j}$ is the same as that of $L M_{a, j}$ under local alternatives $H_{1 n}$, and the asymptotic distribution of $L R_{b, j}^{B}$ is the same as that of $L M_{b, j}^{B}$ under local alternatives $H_{2 n}$.

We would like to emphasize that Proposition 5 implies that our tests are consistent for any fixed alternative for which $\lambda \neq 1$ and either $\delta \neq 0$ or $\kappa \neq 0$. Indeed, the different test statistics diverge under such fixed alternatives, so their power goes to 1 . Consequently, the following corollary holds:

Corollary 1 Under fixed alternatives for which $\lambda \neq 1$ and either $\delta \neq 0$ or $\kappa \neq 0$, we have that

$$
L M_{a, 1} \rightarrow \infty \quad \text { and } \quad L M_{b, j}^{B} \rightarrow \infty
$$

as $n$ goes to infinity.

## 4 Robustness to parameter uncertainty

In this section, we study the impact of estimating the mean and variance parameters under the null on the asymptotic properties of our testing procedures. Specifically, we consider the case where the conditional mean and variance of $y$ are parametric functions of another observable variable $x$, as in (1). Autoregressive and Garch models are particular examples in which $x$ contains lagged values of $y$. In this context, the objective becomes to test whether the standardized innovation $\varepsilon$ follows a standard normal distribution versus a standardized mixture of two Gaussian components.

The conditional log-likelihood of the $i^{t h}$ observation is given by

$$
\begin{aligned}
& k-\frac{1}{2} \ln \sigma_{Y}\left(x_{i}, \alpha\right)+\ln \left\{\frac{\lambda}{\sqrt{\sigma_{1}^{* 2}}} \exp \left[-\frac{1}{2 \sigma_{1}^{* 2}}\left(\frac{y_{i}-\mu_{Y}\left(x_{i}, \alpha\right)}{\sqrt{\sigma_{Y}^{2}\left(x_{i}, \alpha\right)}}-\mu_{1}^{*}\right)^{2}\right]\right. \\
& \left.+\frac{1-\lambda}{\sqrt{\sigma_{2}^{* 2}}} \exp \left[-\frac{1}{2 \sigma_{2}^{* 2}}\left(\frac{y_{i}-\mu_{Y}\left(x_{i}, \alpha\right)}{\sqrt{\sigma_{Y}^{2}\left(x_{i}, \alpha\right)}}-\mu_{2}^{*}\right)^{2}\right]\right\}
\end{aligned}
$$

where $k$ is the constant of integration and $\mu_{1}^{*}, \mu_{2}^{*}, \sigma_{1}^{* 2}$ and $\sigma_{2}^{* 2}$ are defined in (2).
Assumption $1 \mu_{Y}\left(x_{i}, \alpha\right)$ and $\sigma_{Y}\left(x_{i}, \alpha\right)$ are eight times continuously differentiable with respect to $\alpha$.

Assumption 2 For all $k \in N^{d_{\alpha}}$ and $\iota^{\prime} k=1, \ldots, 8$, it holds that

$$
E\left[\left(\frac{\partial^{\iota^{\prime} k} \mu_{Y}\left(x_{i}, \alpha\right)}{\partial \alpha^{k}}\right)^{2}\right]<\infty, E\left[\left(\frac{\partial^{\iota^{\prime} k} \sigma_{Y}^{2}\left(x_{i}, \alpha\right)}{\partial \alpha^{k}}\right)^{2}\right]<\infty,
$$

where $k=\left(k_{1}, \ldots, k_{d_{\theta}}\right)$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \frac{\partial^{\iota^{\prime} \boldsymbol{k}} \mu_{Y}\left(x_{i}, \alpha\right)}{\partial \alpha^{\boldsymbol{k}}}=\frac{\partial^{\iota^{\prime} \boldsymbol{k}} \mu_{Y}\left(x_{i}, \alpha\right)}{\partial \alpha_{1}^{k_{1}} \ldots \partial \alpha_{d_{\alpha}}^{k_{d_{\alpha}}}}, \text { and } \\
& \frac{\partial^{\prime{ }^{\prime} \boldsymbol{k}} \sigma_{Y}^{2}\left(x_{i}, \alpha\right)}{\partial \alpha^{\boldsymbol{k}}}=\frac{\partial^{\iota^{\prime} k_{Y}} \sigma_{Y}^{2}\left(x_{i}, \alpha\right)}{\partial \alpha_{1}^{k_{1}} \ldots \partial \alpha_{d_{\alpha}}^{k_{\alpha}}} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Proposition 6 Under Assumptions 1 and 2, replacing a by the restricted maximum likelihood estimator under $H_{0}, \hat{\alpha}$, does not alter the expressions of the score-type tests or their asymptotic distributions.

In practice, $y_{i}$ is simply replaced by $\hat{y}_{i}=\left[y_{i}-\mu_{Y}\left(x_{i}, \hat{\alpha}\right)\right] / \sqrt{\sigma_{Y}^{2}\left(x_{i}, \hat{\alpha}\right)}$ in the expressions for the different test statistics discussed in the previous section.

Proposition 6 is reminiscent of Proposition 3 in Fiorentini and Sentana (2007), who proved that when a researcher estimates a multivariate parametric location-scale model with a parametric distribution for the innovations that nests the multivariate normal, including mixtures of normals as a particular case, the (scaled, average) scores of the mean and variance parameters are asymptotically independent of the (scaled, average) scores of the shape parameters when the true distribution is in fact Gaussian. However, their proof assumes a regular model in which the usual information matrix has full rank.

## 5 Monte Carlo evidence

In this section, we assess the finite sample performance of our proposed tests by means of several extensive Monte Carlo exercises. The composite null hypothesis is a normal distribution with unknown mean $\mu$ and variance $\sigma^{2}$, while the alternative is a mixture of two normal distributions with either different means, different variances, or different means and variances. In addition, we compare our tests to the LR test, the EM tests by Chen and Li (2009) and Kasahara and Shimotsu (2015), whose asymptotic distributions is $\chi_{2}^{2}$, and some popular nonparametric procedures based on either the empirical cumulative distribution function (cdf) or the characteristic function. Specifically, we look at the Kolmogorov-Smirnov (KS) test and the continuum of moments-test proposed in Amengual, Carrasco and Sentana (2020) (ACS).

In this context, the LR test effectively reduces to

$$
L R_{j}=2\left[\sup _{\vartheta \in \Theta_{j}^{\prime}} \mathcal{L}_{n}\left(\vartheta, \hat{\mu}_{n}, \hat{\sigma}_{n}^{2}\right)-\mathcal{L}_{n}\left(0,0,1, \hat{\mu}_{n}, \hat{\sigma}_{n}^{2}\right)\right] \quad \text { with } \mathcal{L}_{n}\left(\vartheta, \hat{\mu}_{n}, \hat{\sigma}_{n}^{2}\right)=\sum_{i=1}^{n} \ell_{i}\left(\vartheta, \hat{\mu}_{n}, \hat{\sigma}_{n}^{2}\right),
$$

where $\ell_{i}\left(\vartheta, \hat{\mu}_{n}, \hat{\sigma}_{n}^{2}\right)$ is the log-likelihood contribution coming from the $i^{t h}$ standardized observation

$$
\hat{y}_{i}=\frac{y_{i}-\hat{\mu}_{n}}{\hat{\sigma}_{n}} \text { with } \hat{\mu}_{n}=\frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^{n} y_{i} \text { and } \hat{\sigma}_{n}^{2}=\frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^{n}\left(y_{i}-\hat{\mu}_{n}\right)^{2}
$$

To calculate the maximizers of the unrestricted log-likelihood function, we use the GlobalSearch Toolbox in Matlab with initial value ( $0,0,1 / 2$ ), which in turn chooses another 1,000 combinations of $\delta, \varkappa$ and $\lambda$. We have also tried the analogous optimization of the reparametrized log-likelihood function

$$
\sup _{\theta \in \Theta_{j}} \sum_{i=1}^{n} l_{i}\left(\delta, \kappa, \lambda, \hat{\mu}_{n}, \hat{\sigma}_{n}^{2}\right) .
$$

Finally, we consider as initial values the maximizers of the eighth-order expansion of the log-likelihood function too. Specifically, for each $\Theta_{j}$, we use:

- Initial value 1: $\left(\delta_{n}^{*}, \kappa_{n}^{*}-\left(2 \lambda_{n}^{*}-1\right)\left(\delta_{n}^{*}\right)^{2} / 3, \lambda_{n}^{*}\right)$, where $\delta_{n}^{*}, \kappa_{n}^{*}$ and $\lambda_{n}^{*}$ are defined in Step 5 of the proof of Proposition 1.
- Initial value 2: $\left(\delta_{b}, \kappa_{b}-\left(2 \lambda_{b}-1\right) \delta_{b}^{2} / 3, \lambda_{b}\right)$, where

$$
\left(\delta_{b}, \kappa_{b}\right) \in \underset{(\delta, \kappa, 1) \in \Theta_{j}, \delta^{2}+\kappa^{2}>10^{-3}}{\arg \max } \frac{\left(\lfloor\partial L(\delta, \kappa, 1) / \partial \lambda\rfloor_{-}\right)^{2}}{V(\delta, \kappa)}
$$

and

$$
\lambda_{b}=\max \left\{1+\frac{1}{n}\left\lfloor\frac{1}{V\left(\delta_{b}, \kappa_{b}\right)} \frac{\partial L\left(\delta_{b}, \kappa_{b}, 1\right)}{\partial \lambda}\right\rfloor_{-}, \frac{1}{2}\right\}
$$

It turns out, though, that maximizing the original likelihood using GlobalSearch with initial value $(0,0,1 / 2)$ yielded the largest criterion function among all these possibilities

As for the other tests that we use for comparison purposes, we proceed as follows. For Kasahara and Shimotsu (2015), we fix the number of iterations $K$ to 3 , the initial value for $\lambda$ ( $\alpha$ in their notation) to 0.5 , the penalty term in the penalized likelihood function as in their expression (22) with $a_{n}=0.25$, and all tuning parameters to the values suggested in their paper. As for Chen and Li (2009), we use the code provided by the authors in which the number of iterations is set to $K=2$, the initial values for $\lambda$ (again, $\alpha$ in their notation) to ( $0.1,0.3,0.5$ ), while the penalty term is the same as in Kasahara and Shimotsu (2015), but with $a_{n}=0.2+e^{-1.410209-114.433126 / n}$. In turn, we compute the KS statistic on the basis of the probability integral transforms of the standardized observations obtained through the standard
normal cumulative distribution function (cdf). Finally, for the ACS test, we fix the Tikhonov regularization parameter $\alpha$ to 0.01 and the scale parameter $\omega^{2}$ of the Gaussian density used to define distances and inner products in a suitable $L^{2}$-type Hilbert space to 1 in view of the simulation results in Amengual, Carrasco and Sentana (2020).

In all cases, we compute empirical critical values using the following parametric bootstrap procedure. First, we generate $y_{1}, \ldots, y_{n}$ as iid $N(0,1)$ and calculate the test statistics based on the observations standardized with the estimated mean and variance in that sample, restricting the parameter values over which we compute the supremum to $|\delta| \leq \bar{\delta}=2$ and $|\varkappa| \leq \bar{\varkappa}=1 / 2$. We then repeat this 10,000 times to estimate the $1-\alpha$ quantile of the distribution of our test statistics in samples of size $n$, which we then use as "exact" (up to Monte Carlo error) critical values. In contrast, the use of asymptotic critical values led to substantial size distortions under the null in simulations available on request.

To assess the size-corrected power of the different tests, we generate $y_{1}, \ldots, y_{n}$ from a standardized mixture of two normal distributions with several combinations of $\lambda, \delta$ and $\varkappa$ that include symmetric mixtures with outliers $(\varkappa>0)$, as well as asymmetric ones $(\delta \neq 0)$. Then, for each sample we standardize the observations and calculate the test statistics as before, repeating this 10,000 times. Finally, we compute the corresponding rejection rates using the empirical critical values obtained by means of the parametric bootstrap procedure in the previous paragraph.

Rejection rates for sample sizes $n=500$ (Panel A) and $n=125$ (Panel B) are reported in Table 1. We include results for $L M_{j}$ (denoted by sup in the table), $L M_{a, j}$ and $L M_{b, j}$, for $j=1,2,3\left(\Theta_{j}\right.$ in the table), whenever different. Note that $L M_{a, 1}$ is called JB in the table because it coincides with Jarque and Bera's test. Moreover, $L M_{b, 1}$ and $L M_{b, 3}$ are omitted from the table because they coincide with $L M_{1}$ and $L M_{3}$, respectively. The upper subpanels contain results for different combinations of $\delta$ and $\varkappa$ when $\lambda=0.975$, while the lower ones do the same but when the mixing probability is 0.75 , with the values $\delta$ and $\varkappa$ chosen so that the skewness and kurtosis in both subpanels coincide. As for the competitors, CL and KaSh refer to the testing procedures proposed in Chen and Li (2009) and Kasahara and Shimotsu (2015), respectively, while KS denotes the Kolmogorov-Smirnov test and ACS the CGMM test proposed in Amengual, Carrasco and Sentana (2020). As a guide, we also include two columns reporting the third and fourth moments of the alternative DGPs that we consider.

By and large, the results are very encouraging. When focusing on the parameter space $\Theta_{1}$, our $L M_{1}$ test performs similarly to the usual Jarque and Bera's test. In turn, $L M_{2}$ clearly dominates both $L M_{a, 2}$ and $L M_{b, 2}$, while $L M_{3}$ is better than $L M_{a, 3}$, as expected. In addition, the relative performance of the tests for different $\Theta$ 's is in line with the alternative DGPs we consider.

Regarding the competitors proposed by Chen and Li (2009) and Kasahara and Shimotsu (2015), our proposal outperforms them for most of the $\Theta_{i}$ 's, particularly for the alternatives with $\lambda$ close to one, which confirms the importance of covering the entire parameter space. As for the consistent tests, the ACS does a decent job, beating both the LR and our score-type tests for the symmetric alternative hypothesis we consider.

We also assess the asymptotic equivalence between our LM test and the LR test by computing Gaussian rank correlation coefficients (see Amengual, Tian and Sentana (2022)), which are robust to the presence of unusually large values. Specifically, when $n=125$ (500) we obtain .90 , .88 and $.86(.93, .90$ and .86$)$ for $\Theta_{1}, \Theta_{2}$ and $\Theta_{3}$, respectively.

Finally, we can confirm that computing times for the score-tests are significantly smaller than for the LR tests, taking $0.59,0.62$ and 0.27 seconds per simulation when $n=500$ versus 1.57, 1.20 and 1.53 seconds for $\Theta_{1}, \Theta_{2}$ and $\Theta_{3}$, respectively. Nevertheless, these figures underestimate the numerical advantages of our proposed tests in practice for two different reasons. First, the location-scale model that we have considered in this section only contains two parameters, unlike more realistic empirical models such as the one considered in the next section, which typically contain many more parameters that will have to be estimated under the alternative too. Second, supplemental appendix E7 of Fiorentini and Sentana (2021) shows that the ML estimators of the unconditional mean and variance parameters $\mu$ and $\sigma^{2}$ in a given sample numerically coincide with the sample mean and variance (with denominator $n$ ) of the observations. As a result, the criterion function maximized with respect to the shape parameters $\delta, \kappa$ and $\lambda$ keeping $\mu$ and $\sigma^{2}$ fixed at those restricted ML estimators coincides with the criterion function maximized over all five parameters.

## 6 Empirical application to wage determinants

As is well known, the popular Mincer (1974) regression equation explains individual workers' (log) earnings of as a function of their education, measured by the number of years of schooling, and their experience, usually captured by a quadratic polynomial to reflect skill depreciation. The rationale for these variables is that labor earnings may be regarded as the returns to human capital, with education and on the job-training two different forms of investment in it.

But a simple Mincer equation fails to capture cross-sectional heterogeneity in the earnings of workers with identical schooling and experience. For example, female MBAs might earn noticeably less than male MBAs with the same number of years of experience. For that reason, empirical Mincer earnings functions often include several dummy variables, like gender or race, aimed to capture part of that heterogeneity. Formally, the gender dummy regression coefficient
can be understood as the proportional decrease in labor earnings for a woman relative to a man with the same schooling and experience profile. Not surprisingly, earnings discrimination analysis often focuses precisely on the statistical significance of this regression coefficient.

But another crucial determinant of earnings is innate ability, for which data is regrettably inexistent in most labor surveys. ${ }^{7}$ Given the dummy representation of a discrete mixture that we have exploited in our tests, a mixture model for the residuals of the Mincer equation seems very adequate to capture the possible existence of different underlying groups (or categories) of workers with noticeably different ability characteristics. ${ }^{8}$

Chapter 5 of Berndt (1991) contains not only a detailed analysis of the issues that arise in estimating the determinants of labor earnings, but also a random sample of 534 observations from the May 1985 issue of the Current Population Survey compiled by the US Bureau of Census. Given the illustrative nature of our analysis, we estimate by OLS the following baseline specification with all the observations in this dataset:

$$
\ln w=\alpha_{C}+\alpha_{F} F E+\alpha_{O} O T H E R S+\varepsilon
$$

where $w$ is earnings, $F E$ the female dummy variable, and $O T H E R S$ includes dummy variables for union status, blacks, Hispanics, years of education, years of experience, its square and an interaction term between schooling and experience. In addition, we estimate the same regression specification using exclusively female and male subsamples separately after dropping $F E$ to avoid collinearity. For each of those three empirical specifications, we test whether the residual follows a normal distribution with 0 mean and unknown variance $\sigma^{2}$.

Unfortunately, we cannot use the parametric bootstrap to compute the critical values as we did in our Monte Carlo simulations because of the presence of regressors. For that reason, we use the following semiparametric bootstrap procedure:

1. Regress $Y(=\ln w)$ on the explanatory variables $(X)$ and obtain the ordinary least-squares estimates $\hat{\alpha}, \hat{\sigma}^{2}$, and the OLS residual $\hat{\varepsilon}$.
2. Calculate the test statistic (denoted $\widehat{T}$ for simplicity) using $\hat{\varepsilon}$.
3. Using random sampling with replacement to nonparametrically bootstrap the regressors, $X_{b}$, and then construct $Y_{b}=X_{b} \hat{\alpha}+\hat{\sigma} \varepsilon_{b}$, where $\varepsilon_{b} \mid(Y, X) \sim \operatorname{iid} N(0,1)$.
4. Regress $Y_{b}$ on $X_{b}$ and get $\hat{\alpha}_{b}$ and $\hat{\varepsilon}_{b}$.
5. Calculate the test statistic $T_{b}$ with input $\hat{\varepsilon}_{b}$.

[^6]6. Repeat 10,000 times steps 2 to 5 and compute the bootstrap p-value as $\frac{1}{B} \sum_{b=1}^{B} \mathbf{1}\left[T_{b}>\hat{T}\right]$. The results of the empirical application are displayed in Table 3. The first column includes results for the full sample, and the second and third ones for men and women separately. On the basis of the p-values, we can see that the distribution of wages for the entire sample, conditional on the regressors, is leptokurtic but apparently symmetric. However, when we distinguish between males and females, some asymmetry appears, with positive skewness for men and negative skewness for women. Moreover, our tests reject the null hypothesis of normality against the normal mixture, which suggests that some unobserved heterogeneity remains in both samples.

## 7 Conclusions and directions for further research

This paper presents score-type tests for normality against normal mixtures with different means or variances. Our tests, which are robust to the sampling uncertainty resulting from the estimation of the conditional mean and variance parameters used to construct standardized residuals, are asymptotically equivalent to the LR test.

For illustrative purposes, we focus on mixtures of two normal distributions. Considering more than two categories would represent an interesting extension. We could also explore procedures to determine the number of components in normal mixture models, as in Kasahara and Shimotsu (2015). We have restricted ourselves to serially independent observations, but the underlying regimes may be somewhat persistent in many macroeconomic and financial applications. An extension of our work to the Markov-switching models studied by Carrasco, Hu and Ploberger (2014) and Qu and Fan (2021) provides another promising route for future research.

It would also be interesting to consider other distributions besides the normal. In fact, the normal distribution is very special and some of the difficulties we have dealt with, such as the singularity of the information matrix, may not arise with other mixtures. On the other hand, scale mixtures of univariate normals give rise to mixtures of chi-square distributions with 1 degree of freedom for the squares, and the same happens in the multivariate case if we consider the exponents of the multivariate normal density, except that the degrees of freedom of the chisquares will coincide with the dimension of the random vectors. Therefore, it should be possible to test for mixtures of two chi-squares using our existing results. We are currently exploring some of these interesting research avenues.

## Appendix: Proofs

The proofs of our main theorems use some lemmas which we present and prove in the Supplemental Appendix D. We will also make extensive use of the following notation:

1. the stochastic sequence $a_{n}$ is "bounded in probability", or $O_{p}(1)$, when $\forall \epsilon>0$, there exists $M$ such that $\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|a_{n}\right|<M\right) \geq 1-\epsilon$ for all $n$;
2. the sequence of events $A_{n}$ holds "infinitely often" (i.o.) when the cardinality of the set $\left\{n: A_{n}\right.$ holds $\}$ is infinite; and
3. $A_{n}$ holds ultimately (all but finite) when there exists $N$ such that $\left\{n: A_{n}\right.$ holds $\}=\{n$ : $n \geq N\}$, with $N<\infty$. "ultimately" is denoted "ult." in the sequel.

## Overview of the proof of Proposition 1

We find the score-type test statistic that is asymptotically equivalent to

$$
2\left[\sup _{\theta \in \mathcal{P}_{a}} L_{n}(\theta)-L_{n}(0,0,1)\right]
$$

where $\mathcal{P}_{a}$ satisfies that $(0,0,1) \in \mathcal{P}_{a} \subseteq \Theta_{1}$. Notice that in the proof, we use $\mathcal{P}_{a}$ as the parameter space, but we could, when required, change from $\mathcal{P}_{a}$ to $\mathcal{P}_{a, j}$ for $j=1,2,3$. With a slight abuse of notation, we also define

$$
\begin{align*}
L R_{n}(\theta) & =2\left[L_{n}(\theta)-L_{n}(0,0, \lambda)\right] \text { and } \\
L M_{n}^{a}(\theta) & =2 \frac{H_{3, n}}{\sqrt{n}} w_{1}-V_{3} w_{1}^{2}+2 \frac{H_{4, n}}{\sqrt{n}} w_{2}-V_{4} w_{2}^{2} \tag{15}
\end{align*}
$$

where

$$
w_{1}=-\frac{\lambda}{2} \sqrt{n}(1-\lambda) \delta \kappa \text { and } w_{2}=-\frac{\lambda\left(1-\lambda+\lambda^{2}\right)}{36} \sqrt{n}(1-\lambda) \delta^{4}+\frac{\lambda}{8} \sqrt{n}(1-\lambda) \kappa^{2}
$$

Moreover, note that $L_{n}(\delta, \kappa, 1)=L_{n}(0,0, \lambda)$.
There are five steps in the proof:

1. For all sequences of $\theta_{n} \in \Theta$ with $\left(\delta_{n}, \kappa_{n}\right) \xrightarrow{p} 0$, we have that

$$
L R_{n}\left(\theta_{n}\right)=L M_{n}^{a}\left(\theta_{n}\right)+o_{p}\left[h_{n}\left(\theta_{n}\right)\right]
$$

where $h_{n}\left(\theta_{n}\right)=\max \left\{1, n\left(1-\lambda_{n}\right)^{2} \delta_{n}^{8}, n\left(1-\lambda_{n}\right)^{2} \delta_{n}^{2} \kappa_{n}^{2}, n\left(1-\lambda_{n}\right)^{2} \kappa_{n}^{4}\right\}$.
2. Defining $\theta_{n}^{L M}=\left(\delta_{n}^{L M}, \kappa_{n}^{L M}, \lambda_{n}^{L M}\right) \in \operatorname{argmax}_{\theta \in \Theta} L M_{n}^{a}(\theta)$, we show that $\left(\delta_{n}^{L M}, \kappa_{n}^{L M}\right) \xrightarrow{p} 0$ and $h_{n}\left(\theta_{n}^{L M}\right)=O_{p}(1)$.
3. Defining $\theta_{n}^{L R}=\left(\delta_{n}^{L R}, \kappa_{n}^{L R}, \lambda_{n}^{L R}\right) \in \operatorname{argmax}_{\theta \in \Theta} L R_{n}(\theta)$, we also show that $\left(\delta_{n}^{L R}, \kappa_{n}^{L R}\right) \xrightarrow{p} 0$ and $h_{n}\left(\theta_{n}^{L R}\right)=O_{p}(1)$.
4. We then prove that $L R_{n}\left(\theta_{n}^{L R}\right)=L M_{n}^{a}\left(\theta_{n}^{L M}\right)+o_{p}(1)$.
5. We finally simplify $L M_{n}^{a}\left(\theta_{n}^{L M}\right)$ to $L M_{a 1}$ (respectively, $L M_{a 2}$ and $L M_{a 3}$ ) in $\mathcal{P}_{a 1}$ (respectively, $\mathcal{P}_{a 2}$ and $\left.\mathcal{P}_{a 3}\right)$.

The detailed steps can be found in Supplemental Appendix A.

## Proof of Proposition 2

Regarding part (1), by Theorem 10.2 of Pollard (1990) (see also Andrews (2001)),

$$
\frac{1}{\sqrt{n}} \sum_{i} \frac{\partial l_{i}}{\partial \lambda}(., 1) \Rightarrow G(.)
$$

if (i) $B$ (the set within which the index lies) is totally bounded, (ii) the finite dimensional distributions of $\frac{1}{\sqrt{n}} \sum_{i} \frac{\partial l_{i}}{\partial \lambda}(., 1)$ converge to those of $G($.$) , (iii) \left\{\frac{1}{\sqrt{n}} \sum_{i=1}^{n} \frac{\partial l_{i}}{\partial \lambda}(., 1): n \geq 1\right\}$ is stochastically equicontinuous.
(i) is satisfied because $\beta \equiv(\delta, \kappa) \in B=\left\{(\delta, \kappa):(\delta, \kappa, 1) \in \mathcal{P}_{b, 1}\right.$ and $\left.\sqrt{\delta^{2}+\kappa^{2}} \geq \epsilon\right\}$ and $B$ is compact.
(ii) The process $\frac{\partial l_{i}}{\partial \lambda}(., 1)$ is $i i d$ with mean 0 . Moreover,

$$
\begin{equation*}
E \sup _{\beta \in B}\left|\frac{\partial l}{\partial \lambda}(\beta, 1)\right|<\infty \tag{16}
\end{equation*}
$$

Indeed, the absolute value of the score involves a constant, a linear combination of $\left|y_{i}\right|$ and $y_{i}^{2}$, and finally an exponential term. By the definition of $B$, we cannot have $\delta=0$ and $\kappa=0$ simultaneously. Below, we use the notation $y$ for $y_{i}$ while $\varkappa$ denotes $\kappa-\delta^{2} / 3$. As $\kappa$ and $\delta$ belong to compact sets, so does $\varkappa$. Hence, we can write $\varkappa \in[-\bar{\varkappa}, \bar{\varkappa}]$. Moreover, $1-e^{-\varkappa} \leq 1-e^{-\bar{\varkappa}}<1$ and

$$
\begin{align*}
\frac{1}{\sqrt{e^{\varkappa}}} \exp \left[\frac{1}{2}\left\{y^{2}-\frac{[y+\delta]^{2}}{e^{\varkappa}}\right\}\right] & =e^{-\varkappa / 2} \exp \left[-\frac{1}{2} \frac{\left(1-e^{\varkappa}\right)}{e^{\varkappa}} y^{2}\right] \exp \left(-\frac{y \delta}{e^{\varkappa}}\right) \exp \left(-\frac{\delta^{2}}{2 e^{\varkappa}}\right) \\
& =e^{-\varkappa / 2} \exp \left[\frac{1}{2}\left(1-e^{-\varkappa}\right) y^{2}\right] \exp \left(-\frac{y \delta}{e^{\varkappa}}\right) \exp \left(-\frac{\delta^{2}}{2 e^{\varkappa}}\right) \\
& \leq \exp \left[\frac{1}{2}\left(1-e^{-\bar{\varkappa}}\right) y^{2}\right] \exp \left(\frac{|y||\delta|}{e^{\varkappa}}\right) \\
& \leq \exp \left[\frac{1}{2}\left(1-e^{-\bar{\varkappa}}\right) y^{2}\right] \exp \left(|y| e^{\bar{\varkappa}}|\bar{\delta}|\right) \\
& \equiv g^{*}(y) . \tag{17}
\end{align*}
$$

Note that $E\left[g^{*}(y)\right]$ is finite because $1-e^{-\bar{x}}<1$. So we can major $\left|\frac{\partial l_{i}}{\partial \lambda}(\beta, 1)\right|$ by terms which do not depend on $\beta$ and have finite expectations.

By (16), the martingale difference central limit theorem of Billingsley (1968, Theorem 3.1)
implies that each of the finite dimensional distributions of $\frac{1}{\sqrt{n}} \sum_{i} \frac{\partial l_{i}}{\partial \lambda}(., 1)$ converges in distribution to a multivariate normal distribution whose covariance matrix is characterized by (8).
(iii) Let $\nu_{n}(\beta)=\frac{1}{\sqrt{n}} \sum_{i} \frac{\partial l_{i}}{\partial \lambda}(\beta, 1)$. A process $\nu_{n}(\beta)$ is stochastically equicontinuous if for all $\varepsilon>0$, there exists $c>0$ such that

$$
\overline{\lim }_{n \rightarrow \infty} P\left[\sup _{\left\|\beta_{1}-\beta_{2}\right\| \leq c}\left|\nu_{n}\left(\beta_{1}\right)-\nu_{n}\left(\beta_{2}\right)\right|>\varepsilon\right]<\varepsilon
$$

To establish that the process $\nu_{n}(\beta)$ is stochastically equicontinuous, we use Theorem 1 of Andrews (1994). First, we use the notation $f$ for $\nu_{n}(\beta)=\frac{1}{\sqrt{n}} \sum_{i} f\left(y_{i}, \beta\right)$ and show that $f$ belongs to the type II class of functions defined in Andrews (1994, p.2270). This is the class of Lipschitz functions in $\beta$, which is such that

$$
\left|f\left(., \beta_{1}\right)-f\left(., \beta_{2}\right)\right| \leq M(.)\left\|\beta_{1}-\beta_{2}\right\|, \text { for all } \beta_{1}, \beta_{2} \in B
$$

But

$$
\begin{aligned}
f\left(y, \beta_{1}\right)-f\left(y, \beta_{2}\right)= & \frac{e^{\varkappa_{2}}-e^{\varkappa_{1}}}{2}-e^{-\varkappa_{1} / 2} \exp \left\{\frac{1}{2}\left[y^{2}-\left(y+\delta_{1}\right)^{2} e^{-\varkappa_{1}}\right]\right\} \\
& +e^{-\varkappa_{2} / 2} \exp \left\{\frac{1}{2}\left[y^{2}-\left(y+\delta_{2}\right)^{2} e^{-\varkappa_{2}}\right]\right\}+\left(\delta_{2}-\delta_{1}\right) y \\
& +\left(e^{\varkappa_{1}}-e^{\varkappa_{2}}\right) \frac{y^{2}}{2}+\frac{\left(\delta_{1}^{2}-\delta_{2}^{2}\right)}{2}\left(y^{2}-1\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Using the mean-value theorem, we have

$$
e^{\varkappa_{2}}-e^{\varkappa_{1}}=e^{\tilde{\varkappa}}\left(\varkappa_{2}-\varkappa_{1}\right),
$$

where $\tilde{\varkappa}$ lies between $\varkappa_{1}$ and $\varkappa_{2}$. Hence, $\left|e^{\varkappa_{2}}-e^{\varkappa_{1}}\right|=e^{\tilde{x}}\left|\varkappa_{2}-\varkappa_{1}\right| \leq e^{\bar{\varkappa}}\left|\varkappa_{2}-\varkappa_{1}\right|$. Let

$$
g(y, \beta)=-e^{-\varkappa / 2} \exp \left\{\frac{1}{2}\left[y^{2}-(y+\delta)^{2} e^{-\varkappa}\right]\right\} .
$$

The mean-value theorem gives

$$
\begin{aligned}
g\left(y, \beta_{1}\right)-g\left(y, \beta_{2}\right)= & \frac{1}{2}\left[e^{-\tilde{\varkappa}}(y+\tilde{\delta})^{2}-1\right] g(y, \widetilde{\beta})\left(\varkappa_{1}-\varkappa_{2}\right)-(y+\tilde{\delta}) e^{-\tilde{\varkappa}} g(y, \widetilde{\beta})\left(\delta_{1}-\delta_{2}\right) \\
\left|g\left(y, \beta_{1}\right)-g\left(y, \beta_{2}\right)\right| \leq & \frac{1}{2}\left[e^{\tilde{\varkappa}}\left(y^{2}+2|y||\bar{\delta}|+|\bar{\delta}|^{2}\right)+1\right] g^{*}(y)\left|\varkappa_{1}-\varkappa_{2}\right| \\
& +(|y|+|\bar{\delta}|) e^{\tilde{\tilde{\varkappa}}} g^{*}(y)\left|\delta_{1}-\delta_{2}\right|,
\end{aligned}
$$

where $\widetilde{\beta}=(\tilde{\delta}, \tilde{\kappa}), \tilde{\delta}$ is between $\delta_{1}$ and $\delta_{2}$, and $g^{*}$ is defined in (17). Note that $\left|\delta_{1}-\delta_{2}\right| \leq$ $\left\|\beta_{1}-\beta_{2}\right\|$ and $\left|\varkappa_{1}-\varkappa_{2}\right| \leq\left\|\beta_{1}-\beta_{2}\right\|$. Hence, $f$ is Lipschitz with $M(y)=c_{0}+c_{1} y+c_{2} y^{2}+$ $c_{3}|y| g^{*}(y)+c_{4} y^{2} g^{*}(y)$ for some constants $c_{0}, c_{1}, c_{2}, c_{3}$ and $c_{4}$. Now, to apply Theorem 1 of Andrews (1994), we need to check his Assumptions A, B, and C. Specifically, Assumption A: the
class of functions $f$ satisfies Pollard's entropy condition with some envelope $\bar{M}$. This is satisfied with $\bar{M}=1 \vee \sup |f| \vee M($.$) by Theorem 2$ of Andrews (1994) because $f$ is Lipschitz. Similarly, Assumption B:

$$
\varlimsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{n} \sum_{i}^{n} E \bar{M}^{2+v}\left(y_{i}\right)<\infty \text { for some } v>0
$$

This condition is also satisfied because $y_{i}$ is a standard normal random variable (r.v.). In turn, Assumption C: $\left\{y_{i}\right\}$ is an $m$-dependent triangular array of r.v's holds because $\left\{y_{i}\right\}$ is iid. Finally, stochastic equicontinuity follows from Theorem 1 in Andrews (1994).

As for part (2) of the proposition, expressions (a) and (b) are direct consequences of part (1) and the continuous mapping theorem. In turn, expression (c) follows from Andrews (2001). To see this, we need to check the assumptions in Andrews (2001), whose notation is such that $\theta$ is our $\lambda$ and $\pi$ is our $(\delta, \kappa)$. Let $l_{i}$ denote the $\log$-likelihood of $y_{i}$. Note that $\lambda+$ $(1-\lambda) \exp (\varkappa) \leq 1+\exp (\bar{\varkappa})$ and $1+\lambda(1-\lambda) \delta^{2} \leq 1+\delta^{2} / 4 \leq 1+\bar{\delta}^{2}$. As a consequence, $\sigma_{1}^{*} \geq\left[\left(1+\bar{\delta}^{2}\right)(1+\exp (\bar{\varkappa}))\right]^{-1}>0$ and $\sigma_{2}^{*} \geq \exp (-\bar{\varkappa})\left[\left(1+\bar{\delta}^{2}\right)(1+\exp (\bar{\varkappa}))\right]^{-1}>0$.

To verify Assumption $1^{*}($ a), it suffices to apply the uniform law of large numbers (see Lemma 2.4 of Newey and McFadden (1994)), which holds because $\left\{l_{i}\right\}$ is $i i d$, continuous in both $\lambda$ and $\beta \equiv(\delta, \kappa)$ with probability one, and

$$
E \sup _{\lambda \in[0,1], \beta \in B}\left|l_{i}(\beta, \lambda)\right| \leq \sup _{\lambda \in[0,1], \beta \in B} \ln \left\{\frac{1}{\sqrt{2 \pi} \sigma_{1}^{*}}+\frac{1}{\sqrt{2 \pi} \sigma_{2}^{*}}\right\}<\infty .
$$

Moreover, the limit $\sum_{i} l_{i}(\beta, \lambda) / n$ is $E\left[l_{i}(\beta, \lambda)\right] \equiv l(\beta, \lambda)$, which does not depend on $\beta$ when $\lambda=1$.

To verify Assumption $1^{*}(\mathrm{~b})$, we need to show that $l(\beta, \lambda)$ is maximized over $[0,1]$ at $\lambda_{0}=1$ for each $\beta \in B$. By the properties of maximum likelihood estimators (see Theorem 2.5 of Newey and McFadden (1994)), it suffices to check that $P\left[l_{i}(\beta, \lambda) \neq l_{i}\left(\beta_{0}, \lambda_{0}\right)\right]>0$ for any $\beta \neq \beta_{0}$ and $\lambda \neq \lambda_{0}=1$, which is true here.

Assumption $2^{2^{*}}(\mathrm{a})$ is clearly satisfied for $\Theta^{+}=(1-\varepsilon, 1)$.
As for Assumption $2^{2^{*}}(\mathrm{~b})$, it is easy to check that $l_{i}(\beta, \lambda)$ has left and right partial derivatives with respect to $\lambda$ on $\Theta^{+}, \forall \beta \in B$.

Regarding Assumption $2^{2^{*}}$ (c), we can show that for all $\gamma_{n} \rightarrow 0$,

$$
\sup _{\lambda \in[0,1]:\|\lambda-1\| \leq \gamma_{n}}\left\|\frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^{n}\left[\frac{\partial^{2}}{\partial \lambda^{2}} l_{i}(\beta, \lambda)-\frac{\partial^{2}}{\partial \lambda^{2}} l_{i}(\beta, 1)\right]\right\|=o_{p \beta}(1)
$$

where $X_{n \beta}=o_{p \beta}(1)$, implies that $\sup _{\beta \in B}\left\|X_{n \beta}\right\|=o_{p}(1)$. This condition is tedious to check but does not raise any special difficulty, so the details are omitted.

Assumption 3* holds by of part (A) of Proposition 2. Assumption 5 is satisfied for $B_{n}=$
$b_{n}=\sqrt{n}$ and $\Lambda=\mathbb{R}^{-}$. Assumption 6 holds because $\mathbb{R}^{-}$is convex.
Assumptions 7 and 8 hold with $\Lambda_{\beta}=\mathbb{R}^{-}$and with the fact that $\beta$ in Andrews (2001)'s notation corresponds to our $\lambda$, while his $(\delta, \psi)$ are absent in our setting.

Assumptions 9 and 10 are satisfied. Assumptions 1o and 40 hold trivially because the restricted estimator is $\lambda=1$ and therefore not random.

By Theorem 4 and the remark at the bottom of p. 719 of Andrews (2001), it follows that $L R_{b, 1}^{B}=L M_{b, 1}^{B}+o_{p}(1)$.

## Overview of the proof of Proposition 3

Part (a) follows from the results of Proposition 2 and the continuous mapping theorem.
In part (b), we look for the score-type test statistic that is asymptotically equivalent to

$$
2\left[\sup _{\theta \in \mathcal{P}_{b}} L_{n}(\theta)-L_{n}(0,0,1)\right]
$$

where $\mathcal{P}_{b}$ satisfies that $(0,0,1) \in \mathcal{P}_{b} \subseteq \Theta_{1}$. Notice that in the following proof we use $\mathcal{P}_{b}$ as the parameter space, but we could, if necessary, replace $\mathcal{P}_{b}$ with $\mathcal{P}_{b, k}$ for $k=1,2,3$. For $\theta \in \mathcal{P}_{b}$, define

$$
L R_{n}(\theta)=2\left[L_{n}(\theta)-L_{n}(0,0,1)\right]
$$

and for $\theta \in \mathcal{P}_{b} \backslash\{(0,0,1)\}$, let

$$
\begin{aligned}
& L M_{n}^{b}(\theta)=\frac{2}{\sqrt{n}} \frac{\partial L_{n}(\delta, \kappa, 1)}{\partial \lambda} \sqrt{n}(\lambda-1)-V(\delta, \kappa) n(\lambda-1)^{2} \text { and } \\
& V_{b}(\delta, \kappa)=E\left[\left(\frac{\partial l(\delta, \kappa, 1)}{\partial \lambda}\right)^{2}\right] .
\end{aligned}
$$

We will show that the $L R$ test statistic is asymptotically equivalent to the following score-type statistic:

$$
\sup _{\theta \in \mathcal{P}_{b}} L R_{n}(\theta)=\frac{1}{n} \sup _{\delta, \kappa:(\delta, \kappa, 1) \in \mathcal{P}_{b} \backslash(0,0,1)} \frac{\left(\min \left\{\partial L_{n}(\delta, \kappa, 1) / \partial \lambda, 0\right\}\right)^{2}}{V(\delta, \kappa)}+o_{p}(1) .
$$

The LM statistic is usually constructed based on the first two terms of the Taylor expansion. A third-order Taylor expansion of $l(\theta)$ gives

$$
l(\delta, \kappa, \lambda)-l(\delta, \kappa, 1)=\frac{\partial l(\delta, \kappa, 1)}{\partial \lambda}(\lambda-1)+\frac{1}{2} \frac{\partial^{2} l(\delta, \kappa, 1)}{\partial \lambda^{2}}(\lambda-1)^{2}+\frac{1}{3!} \frac{\partial^{3} l(\delta, \kappa, \tilde{\lambda})}{\partial \lambda^{3}}(\lambda-1)^{3} .
$$

It is then easy to verify that $\partial l(\delta, \kappa, 1) / \partial \lambda=0$ at $(\delta, \kappa)=0$, which confirms the singular information matrix problem. Moreover, the limit

$$
\lim _{(\delta, \kappa) \rightarrow 0} \frac{1}{\sqrt{V(\delta, \kappa)}} \frac{\partial l(\delta, \kappa, 1)}{\partial \lambda}
$$

does not exist because its value depends on the direction of $(\delta, \kappa)$ (see Supplemental Appendix B for an example). One way to circumvent this problem is to normalize $\partial l(\delta, \kappa, 1) / \partial \lambda$ by a function of $(\delta, \kappa)$ and further reparametrize the model. To be more specific, for $\delta^{2}+\kappa^{2}>0$, let

$$
\begin{align*}
\tau & =\max \left\{\left|\frac{1}{36} \delta^{4}-\frac{1}{8} \kappa^{2}\right|,\left|\frac{1}{2} \delta \kappa\right|\right\}  \tag{18}\\
\varphi & =\frac{\min \left\{\left|\frac{1}{36} \delta^{4}-\frac{1}{8} \kappa^{2}\right|,\left|\frac{1}{2} \delta \kappa\right|\right\}}{\max \left\{\left|\frac{1}{36} \delta^{4}-\frac{1}{8} \kappa^{2}\right|,\left|\frac{1}{2} \delta \kappa\right|\right\}} \text { and }  \tag{19}\\
\eta & =\max \left\{\left|\frac{1}{36} \delta^{4}-\frac{1}{8} \kappa^{2}\right|,\left|\frac{1}{2} \delta \kappa\right|\right\}(1-\lambda) \tag{20}
\end{align*}
$$

Note that $\tau>0$ if and only if $\delta^{2}+\kappa^{2}>0$. Additionally, we can normalize the score by $\tau$ as follows: if $\left|\frac{1}{36} \delta^{4}-\frac{1}{8} \kappa^{2}\right| \geq\left|\frac{1}{2} \delta \kappa\right|$,

$$
\lim _{\tau \rightarrow 0} \tau^{-1} \frac{\partial l(\delta, \kappa, 1)}{\partial \lambda}=\operatorname{sign}\left(\frac{1}{36} \delta^{4}-\frac{1}{8} \kappa^{2}\right) h_{4}+\operatorname{sign}\left(\frac{1}{2} \delta \kappa\right) h_{3} \varphi
$$

and if $\left|\frac{1}{36} \delta^{4}-\frac{1}{8} \kappa^{2}\right| \leq\left|\frac{1}{2} \delta \kappa\right|$,

$$
\lim _{\tau \rightarrow 0} \tau^{-1} \frac{\partial l(\delta, \kappa, 1)}{\partial \lambda}=\operatorname{sign}\left(\frac{1}{36} \delta^{4}-\frac{1}{8} \kappa^{2}\right) h_{4} \varphi+\operatorname{sign}\left(\frac{1}{2} \delta \kappa\right) h_{3}
$$

To further simplify the notation, we also reparametrize from $\theta$ to $d=(\eta, \tau, \varphi)$.
To guarantee that there is a one to one mapping from $\theta$ to $d$, we further partition the parameter space into the following sets. Let

$$
\begin{aligned}
& A_{10}=\left\{(\delta, \kappa, \lambda) \in \mathcal{P}_{b}:\left|\frac{1}{2} \delta \kappa\right| \leq\left|\frac{1}{36} \delta^{4}-\frac{1}{8} \kappa^{2}\right|, \delta^{2}+\kappa^{2}>0\right\} \\
& A_{20}=\left\{(\delta, \kappa, \lambda) \in \mathcal{P}_{b}: \frac{1}{36} \delta^{4}-\frac{1}{8} \kappa^{2} \geq 0, \delta^{2}+\kappa^{2}>0\right\} \\
& A_{30}=\left\{(\delta, \kappa, \lambda) \in \mathcal{P}_{b}: \kappa \geq 0, \delta^{2}+\kappa^{2}>0\right\} \text { and } \\
& A_{40}=\left\{(\delta, \kappa, \lambda) \in \mathcal{P}_{b}: \delta \geq 0, \delta^{2}+\kappa^{2}>0\right\}
\end{aligned}
$$

Define $A_{i 1}=\mathcal{P}_{b} \backslash\left(A_{i 0} \cup\{(0,0,1)\}\right)$ and let

$$
\left\{A^{1}, \ldots, A^{16}\right\}=\left\{\cap_{i=1}^{4} A_{i j_{i}}:\left(j_{1}, \ldots, j_{4}\right) \in\{0,1\}^{4}\right\}
$$

It is easy to see that

$$
\sup _{\theta \in \mathcal{P}_{b}} L R_{n}(\theta)=\max _{k \leq 16} \sup _{\theta \in A^{k}} L R_{n}(\theta) \text { and } \sup _{\theta \in \mathcal{P}_{b}} L M_{n}^{b}(\theta)=\max _{k \leq 16} \sup _{\theta \in A^{k}} L M_{n}^{b}(\theta) .
$$

As a consequence, it suffices to consider the asymptotic equivalence between $\sup _{\theta \in A^{k}} L R_{n}(\theta)$ and $\sup _{\theta \in A^{k}} L M_{n}(\theta)$ for each $A^{k}$. Let

$$
D^{k}=\left\{d=(\eta, \tau, \varphi): \text { there exists } \theta \in A^{k} \text { such that }(20)-(19) \text { holds }\right\}
$$

By Lemma 4, there is a one-to-one mapping between $\theta \in A^{k}$ and $d \in D^{k}$.
Similarly, let

$$
\begin{aligned}
A_{\delta \kappa}^{k} & =\left\{(\delta, \kappa): \text { there exists } \lambda \text { such that }(\delta, \kappa, \lambda) \in A^{k}\right\} \text { and } \\
D_{\tau \varphi}^{k} & =\left\{(\tau, \varphi): \text { there exists } \eta \text { such that }(\eta, \tau, \varphi) \in D^{k}\right\} .
\end{aligned}
$$

We will show below the asymptotic equivalence of $\sup _{\theta \in A^{1}} L R_{n}(\theta)$ and $\sup _{\theta \in A^{1}} L M_{n}(\theta)$ for $A^{1}=\cap_{i=1}^{4} A_{i 0}$. The proofs for the remaining 15 sets are very similar, so we omit them in the interest of space. With a slight abuse of notation, let $\delta(\tau, \varphi), \kappa(\tau, \varphi), \lambda(\eta, \tau, \varphi)$ denote the value of $\delta, \kappa, \lambda$ for given $(\eta, \tau, \varphi)$, and let $\eta(\delta, \kappa, \lambda), \tau(\delta, \kappa), \varphi(\delta, \kappa)$ denote the value of $(\eta, \tau, \varphi)$ for given $(\delta, \kappa)$.

For $(\tau, \varphi) \in D_{\tau \varphi}^{1}$, let

$$
\mathcal{G}_{n}^{d}(\tau, \varphi)=\frac{1}{\sqrt{n}} \tau^{-1} \frac{\partial L_{n}(\delta(\tau, \varphi), \kappa(\tau, \varphi), 1)}{\partial \lambda},
$$

so that

$$
\lim _{\tau \rightarrow 0} \mathcal{G}_{n}^{d}(\tau, \varphi)=\frac{1}{\sqrt{n}}\left(H_{4}+\varphi H_{3}\right) .
$$

Finally, let

$$
\begin{aligned}
L M_{n}^{d}(\eta, \tau, \varphi) & =2 \mathcal{G}_{n}^{d}(\tau, \varphi) \sqrt{n} \eta-V(\tau, \varphi) n \eta^{2} \text { and } \\
L R_{n}^{d}(\eta, \tau, \varphi) & =L R_{n}[\delta(\tau, \varphi), \kappa(\tau, \varphi), \lambda(\eta, \tau, \varphi)],
\end{aligned}
$$

There will be four steps in the proof:

1. For all sequences of $\left(\eta_{n}, \tau_{n}, \varphi_{n}\right) \in D^{1}$ and $\eta_{n} \xrightarrow{p} 0$, we have that

$$
L R_{n}^{d}\left(\eta_{n}, \tau_{n}, \varphi_{n}\right)-L M_{n}^{d}\left(\eta_{n}, \tau_{n}, \varphi_{n}\right)=o_{p}\left(n \eta_{n}^{2}\right) .
$$

2. Weak convergence of the process $\left\{\mathcal{G}_{n}^{d}(\tau, \varphi):(\tau, \varphi) \in D_{\tau \varphi}^{1}\right\}$.
3. We prove that

$$
\sup _{d \in D^{1}} L R_{n}^{d}(d)=\sup _{d \in D^{1}} L M_{n}^{d}(d)+o_{p}(1)=\sup _{(\tau, \varphi) \in D_{\tau \varphi}^{1}} \frac{\left(\min \left\{\mathcal{G}_{n}^{d}(\tau, \varphi), 0\right\}\right)^{2}}{V(\delta, \kappa)}+o_{p}(1) .
$$

4. Main theorem: We combine results for the 16 sets and go back to the $(\delta, \varkappa)$ space

$$
\sup _{\vartheta \in \Theta^{\prime}} 2\left(\mathcal{L}_{n}(\vartheta)-\mathcal{L}_{n}(0,0,1)\right)=\frac{1}{n} \sup _{\vartheta \in \Theta^{\prime}} \frac{\left(\min \left\{\partial \mathcal{L}_{n}(\delta, \varkappa, 1) / \partial \lambda, 0\right\}\right)^{2}}{V(\delta, \varkappa)}+o_{p}(1) .
$$

The detailed steps can be found in Supplemental Appendix B.

## Proof of Proposition 4

To show (12) for $j=1$, note that for $k_{1} \in \mathbb{R}$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\lim _{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0}\left\lfloor\frac{\mathcal{G}_{n}\left(\varepsilon, k_{1} \varepsilon\right)}{\sqrt{V\left(\varepsilon, k_{1} \varepsilon\right)}}\right]_{-}^{2}=\frac{1}{n} \frac{\left\lfloor 4 k_{1} H_{3, n}-k_{1}^{2} H_{4, n}\right\rfloor_{-}^{2}}{16 k_{1}^{2} V_{3}+k_{1}^{4} V_{4}} . \tag{21}
\end{equation*}
$$

In addition, let $k_{1}=-4 \frac{H_{4, n} V_{3}}{H_{3, n} V_{4}}$, which is well defined with probability one. Then, we can write

$$
\begin{aligned}
(21) & =\frac{1}{n} \frac{\left\lfloor 4 k_{1} H_{3, n}-k_{1}^{2} H_{4, n}\right\rfloor_{-}^{2}}{16 k_{1}^{2} V_{3}+k_{1}^{4} V_{4}}=\frac{1}{n} \frac{\left\lfloor-16 \frac{H_{4, n}^{2} V_{3}^{2}}{H_{3, n}^{2} V_{4}}\left(\frac{H_{3, n}^{2}}{V_{3}}+\frac{H_{4, n}^{2}}{V_{4}}\right)\right\rfloor_{-}^{2}}{16^{2} \frac{H_{4, n} V_{3}^{4}}{H_{3, n}^{2} V_{4}^{2}}\left(\frac{H_{3, n}^{2}}{V_{3}}+\frac{H_{4, n}^{2}}{V_{4}}\right)} \\
& =\frac{1}{n}\left(\frac{H_{3, n}^{2}}{V_{3}}+\frac{H_{4, n}^{2}}{V_{4}}\right) \mathbf{1}\left[H_{4, n} \geq 0\right] .
\end{aligned}
$$

On the other hand, for $k_{2} \in \mathbb{R}$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\lim _{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0}\left\lfloor\frac{\mathcal{G}_{n}\left(\varepsilon, \frac{k_{2}}{18} \varepsilon^{3}\right)}{\sqrt{V\left(\varepsilon, \frac{k_{2}}{18} \varepsilon^{3}\right)}}\right]_{-}^{2}=\frac{1}{n} \frac{\left\lfloor H_{4, n}+k_{2} H_{3, n}\right\rfloor_{-}^{2}}{V_{4}+k_{2}^{2} V_{3}} . \tag{22}
\end{equation*}
$$

Letting $k_{2}=\frac{H_{3, n} V_{4}}{H_{4, n} V_{3}}$, we can write

$$
\begin{aligned}
(22) & =\frac{1}{n} \frac{\left\lfloor H_{4, n}+k_{2} H_{3, n}\right\rfloor_{-}^{2}}{V_{4}+k_{2}^{2} V_{3}}=\frac{1}{n} \frac{\left\lfloor H_{4, n}+\frac{H_{3, n} V_{4}}{H_{4, n} V_{3}} H_{3, n}\right\rfloor_{-}^{2}}{V_{4}+\frac{H_{3,3}^{2} V_{4}^{2}}{H_{4, n}^{2} V_{3}^{2}} V_{3}}=\frac{1}{n} \frac{\left\lfloor\frac{V_{4}}{H_{4, n}}\left(\frac{H_{4, n}^{2}}{V_{4}}+\frac{H_{3, n}^{2}}{V_{3}}\right)\right]_{-}^{2}}{\frac{V_{4}^{2}}{H_{4, n}^{2}}\left(\frac{H_{4, n}^{2}}{V_{4}}+\frac{H_{3, n}^{2}}{V_{3}}\right)} \\
& =\frac{1}{n}\left(\frac{H_{3, n}^{2}}{V_{3}}+\frac{H_{4, n}^{2}}{V_{4}}\right) \mathbf{1}\left[H_{4, n}<0\right] .
\end{aligned}
$$

Then, it is easy to show that with probability 1 ,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\sup _{|\delta| \leq \bar{\delta},\left|\kappa-\delta^{2} / 3\right| \leq \bar{x},|k|,|\delta|>0}\left\lfloor\left.\frac{\mathcal{G}_{n}(\delta, \varkappa)}{\sqrt{V(\delta, \varkappa)}}\right|_{-} ^{2}\right. & \geq \max \left\{\lim _{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0}\left\lfloor\left.\frac{\mathcal{G}_{n}\left(\varepsilon, k_{1} \varepsilon\right)}{\sqrt{V\left(\varepsilon, k_{1} \varepsilon\right)}}\right|_{-} ^{2}, \lim _{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0}\left\lfloor\frac{\mathcal{G}_{n}\left(\varepsilon, \frac{k_{2}}{18} \varepsilon^{3}\right)}{\sqrt{V\left(\varepsilon, \frac{k_{2}}{18} \varepsilon^{3}\right)}}\right]_{-}^{2}\right\}\right. \\
& =\frac{1}{n}\left(\frac{H_{3, n}^{2}}{V_{3}}+\frac{H_{4, n}^{2}}{V_{4}}\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

In turn, to show (12) for $j=3$, note that

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathcal{G}_{n}(0, \kappa) & =\frac{1}{\sqrt{n}} \sum_{i=1}^{n} \frac{1}{2}\left[\left(e^{\kappa}-1\right)\left(y_{i}^{2}-1\right)+2-2 e^{\frac{1}{2}\left(\left(1-e^{-\kappa)} y_{i}^{2}-\kappa\right)\right.}\right] \text { and } \\
V(0, \kappa) & =\frac{1}{2}\left(-\frac{2 \sqrt{2 e^{-\kappa}-1}}{e^{\kappa}-2}+2 e^{\kappa}-e^{2 \kappa}-3\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

with

$$
\lim _{\kappa \rightarrow 0} \frac{\mathcal{G}_{n}(0, \kappa)}{\sqrt{V(0, \kappa)}}=\frac{-H_{4, n}}{\sqrt{n} \sqrt{V_{4}}}
$$

As a consequence,

$$
\sup _{|\kappa| \leq \bar{x},|\kappa|>0}\left\lfloor\frac{\mathcal{G}_{n}(0, \kappa)}{\sqrt{V(0, \kappa)}}\right]_{-}^{2} \geq\left\lfloor\frac{-H_{4, n}}{\sqrt{n} \sqrt{V_{4}}}\right\rfloor_{-}^{2}=\frac{H_{4, n}^{2}}{n V_{4}} \mathbf{1}\left[H_{4, n}>0\right]
$$

as desired. Results (13) and (14) follow from Propositions 2 and 3.

## Proof of Proposition 5

We show the results for $\mathcal{H}_{2 n}$ first.
Contiguity. By Le Cam's first lemma (see Lemma 6.4 of van der Vaart (1998)), contiguity holds if $d P_{\beta, \lambda_{n}} / d P_{0} \xrightarrow{d} U$ under $P_{0}$ with $E(U)=1$. Let $L_{n}(\beta, \lambda)$ denote the joint likelihood of $y_{1}, \ldots, y_{n}$ for a given $\beta$ and $\lambda$. By the mean value theorem, we have

$$
L_{n}(\beta, \lambda)=L_{n}\left(\beta, \lambda_{0}\right)+\frac{\partial L_{n}\left(\beta, \lambda_{0}\right)}{\partial \lambda}\left(\lambda_{n}-\lambda_{0}\right)+\frac{1}{2} \frac{\partial^{2} L_{n}(\beta, \tilde{\lambda})}{\partial \lambda^{2}}\left(\lambda_{n}-\lambda_{0}\right)^{2}
$$

where $\tilde{\lambda}$ is between $\lambda_{0}$ and $\lambda_{n}$. Replacing $\lambda_{0}$ by 1 and using Andrews (2001), we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
L_{n}\left(\beta, \lambda_{n}\right) & =L_{n}(\beta, 1)-\frac{\partial L_{n}(\beta, 1)}{\partial \lambda} \frac{\rho}{\sqrt{n}}-\frac{1}{2} \frac{\partial^{2} L_{n}(\beta, \tilde{\lambda})}{\partial \lambda^{2}} \frac{\rho^{2}}{n} \\
& =L_{n}(\beta, 1)-\frac{1}{\sqrt{n}} \frac{\partial L_{n}(\beta, 1)}{\partial \lambda} \rho-\frac{1}{2} \operatorname{var}[G(\beta)] \rho^{2}+o_{p \beta}(1)
\end{aligned}
$$

Therefore, under $H_{0}$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\frac{d P_{\beta, \lambda_{n}}}{d P_{0}} & =\exp \left\{-\frac{1}{\sqrt{n}} \frac{\partial L_{n}(\beta, 1)}{\partial \lambda} \rho-\frac{1}{2} \operatorname{var}[G(\beta)] \rho^{2}\right\}+o_{p \beta}(1) \\
\stackrel{d}{\rightarrow} U & =\exp \left\{-G(\beta) \rho-\frac{1}{2} \operatorname{var}[G(\beta)] \rho^{2}\right\} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Using the expression of the moment generating function of a normal distribution, we have $E(U)=1$ and hence (b) holds.

Asymptotic distribution. Using the results from (b), the joint distribution of

$$
\left[\frac{H_{3, n}}{\sqrt{n}}, \frac{H_{4, n}}{\sqrt{n}}, \frac{1}{\sqrt{n}} \frac{\partial L_{n}(\beta, 1)}{\partial \lambda}, \ln \left(\frac{d P_{\beta, \lambda_{n}}}{d P_{0}}\right)\right]^{\prime}
$$

converges under $H_{0}$ to a Gaussian process such that

$$
\mathcal{N}\left[\left(\begin{array}{c}
0  \tag{23}\\
0 \\
0 \\
-\frac{1}{2} \operatorname{var}[G(\beta)] \rho^{2}
\end{array}\right),\left(\begin{array}{cccc}
V_{3} & 0 & c_{3} & -c_{3} \rho \\
0 & V_{4} & c_{4} & -c_{4} \rho \\
c_{3} & c_{4} & \operatorname{var}[G(\beta)] & -\operatorname{var}[G(\beta)] \rho \\
-c_{3} \rho & -c_{4} \rho & -\operatorname{var}[G(\beta)] \rho & \operatorname{var}[G(\beta)] \rho^{2}
\end{array}\right)\right]
$$

Let $\omega=\kappa-\delta^{2} / 3$ and consider

$$
\begin{aligned}
c_{3} & =\operatorname{cov}\left[h_{3 i}, \partial l_{i}(\beta, 1) / \partial \lambda\right]=E\left[h_{3 i} \partial l_{i}(\beta, 1) / \partial \lambda\right] \\
& =-\frac{1}{\sqrt{e^{\omega}}} E\left[\left(y_{i}^{3}-3 y_{i}\right) \exp \left\{\frac{1}{2}\left[y_{i}^{2}-\frac{\left(y_{i}+\delta\right)^{2}}{e^{\omega}}\right]\right\}\right]
\end{aligned}
$$

which follows because $h_{3 i}$ is orthogonal to both $h_{1 i}=y_{i}$ and $h_{2 i}=y_{i}^{2}-1$. Under $H_{0}, y_{i} \sim N(0,1)$, it follows that

$$
\begin{aligned}
E\left\{\left(y_{i}^{3}-3 y_{i}\right) \exp \left[\frac{1}{2}\left\{y_{i}^{2}-\frac{\left(y_{i}+\delta\right)^{2}}{e^{\omega}}\right\}\right]\right\} & =\frac{1}{\sqrt{2 \pi}} \int\left(y^{3}-3 y\right) \frac{1}{\sqrt{2 \pi}} \exp \left[-\frac{(y+\delta)^{2}}{2 e^{\omega}}\right] d y \\
& =\sqrt{e^{\omega}} \int\left[\left(\sqrt{e^{\omega}} u-\delta\right)-3\left(\sqrt{e^{\omega}} u-\delta\right)\right] \frac{1}{\sqrt{2 \pi}} e^{-\frac{u^{2}}{2}} d u \\
& =\sqrt{e^{\omega}}\left(-\delta^{3}-3 \delta e^{\omega}+3 \delta\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

if we use the change of variable $u=(y+\delta) / \sqrt{e^{\omega}}$.
Hence, we have $\operatorname{cov}\left[h_{3 i}, \partial l_{i}(\beta, 1) / \partial \lambda\right]=\delta^{3}+3 \delta\left(e^{\omega}-1\right)$, and also

$$
\begin{aligned}
\operatorname{cov}\left[h_{4 i}, \partial l_{i}(\beta, 1) / \partial \lambda\right] & =E\left[h_{4 i} \partial l_{i}(\beta, 1) / \partial \lambda\right] \\
& =-\frac{1}{\sqrt{e^{\omega}}} E\left[\left(y_{i}^{4}-6 y_{i}^{2}+3\right) \exp \left\{\frac{1}{2}\left[y_{i}^{2}-\frac{\left(y_{i}+\delta\right)^{2}}{e^{\omega}}\right]\right\}\right] \\
& =-\left[3 e^{2 \omega}+6 e^{\omega} \delta^{2}+\delta^{4}-6\left(e^{\omega}+\delta^{2}\right)+3\right] \\
& =6 \delta^{2}\left(1-e^{\omega}\right)-\delta^{4}-3\left(1-e^{\omega}\right)^{2}
\end{aligned}
$$

by the orthogonality of the Hermite polynomials and the same change of variable as before.
Then, if we denote by $(T, \ln (U))$ the limiting joint distribution given in (23), it follows from Le Cam's third Lemma (see van der Vaart (1998)) that

$$
T_{n}=\left[\frac{H_{3, n}}{\sqrt{n}}, \frac{H_{4, n}}{\sqrt{n}}, \frac{1}{\sqrt{n}} \frac{\partial L_{n}(\beta, 1)}{\partial \lambda}\right]
$$

converges in distribution under $\mathcal{H}_{2 n}$ to a normal distribution with mean $E(T)+\operatorname{cov}[T, \ln (U)]$ and the same variance $V(T)$ as under $H_{0}$, which proves the following result:

Under $\mathcal{H}_{2 n}$,

$$
\left(\begin{array}{c}
\frac{H_{3, n}}{\sqrt{n}} \\
\frac{H_{4, n}}{\sqrt{n}} \\
\frac{1}{\sqrt{n}} \sum_{i} \frac{\partial l_{i}}{\partial \lambda}
\end{array}\right) \stackrel{d}{\rightarrow} \mathcal{N}\left[\left(\begin{array}{c}
-c_{3} \rho \\
-c_{4} \rho \\
-\operatorname{var}[G(\beta)] \rho
\end{array}\right),\left(\begin{array}{ccc}
V_{3} & 0 & c_{3} \\
0 & V_{4} & c_{4} \\
c_{3} & c_{4} & \operatorname{var}[G(\beta)]
\end{array}\right)\right]
$$

The limiting distribution of $L M_{a, 1}$ under $\mathcal{H}_{2 n}$ follows from the joint distribution of $\left(\frac{H_{3, n}}{\sqrt{n}}, \frac{H_{4, n}}{\sqrt{n}}\right)$ under the same sequence of local alternatives derived above.

Finally, the limiting distribution of $L M_{b, 1}^{B}$ test follows from the distribution of $\frac{1}{\sqrt{n}} \sum_{i} \frac{\partial l_{i}}{\partial \lambda}$ and the continuous mapping theorem.

Next, we show the results for $\mathcal{H}_{1 n}$.
Contiguity. To establish the result, we need first to look at the joint distribution of $\frac{H_{3, n}}{\sqrt{n}}$, $\frac{H_{4, n}}{\sqrt{n}}, \frac{1}{\sqrt{n}} \frac{\partial L_{n}(\beta, 1)}{\partial \lambda}$ and $\ln \frac{d P_{\theta_{n}}}{d P_{0}}$ under $P_{0}$. It follows from the proof of Proposition 1 that
under $P_{0}$. Contiguity is established using Le Cam's first lemma as above.
Asymptotic distribution. It follows from Le Cam's third lemma that

$$
\left(\begin{array}{c}
\frac{H_{3, n}}{\sqrt{n}} \\
\frac{H_{4, n}}{\sqrt{n}} \\
\frac{1}{\sqrt{n}} \frac{\partial L_{n}(\beta, 1)}{\partial \lambda}
\end{array}\right) \stackrel{d}{\rightarrow} \mathcal{N}\left[\left(\begin{array}{c}
V_{3} w_{1} \\
V_{4} w_{2} \\
c_{3} w_{1}+c_{4} w_{2}
\end{array}\right),\left(\begin{array}{ccc}
V_{3} & 0 & c_{3} \\
0 & V_{4} & c_{4} \\
c_{3} & c_{4} & \operatorname{var}[G(\beta)]
\end{array}\right)\right]
$$

under $\mathcal{H}_{1 n}$. Therefore,

$$
L M_{a, 1}=\frac{H_{3, n}^{2}}{n V_{3}}+\frac{H_{4, n}^{2}}{n V_{4}} \xrightarrow{d} \chi_{2}^{2}\left(V_{3} w_{1}^{2}+V_{4} w_{2}^{2}\right)
$$

Again, the continuous mapping theorem establishes the asymptotic distribution of $L M_{b, 1}^{B}$.
Finally, we turn our attention to (d). Given any $\varepsilon>0$, consider the sets $\left\{\left|L R_{n}-L M_{n}\right|>\varepsilon\right\}$ where $L R_{n}, L M_{n}$ correspond to either the pair $L R_{a, j}, L M_{a, j}$ or the pair $L R_{b, j}^{B}, L M_{b, j}^{B}$. Proposition 1 states the asymptotic equivalence of $L R_{a, j}$ and $L M_{a, j}$ under the null, while Proposition 2 establishes the analogous asymptotic equivalence of $L R_{b, j}^{B}$ and $L M_{b, j}^{B}$. Hence, we will have that $P_{0}\left(\left\{\left|L R_{n}-L M_{n}\right|>\varepsilon\right\}\right) \rightarrow 0$ as $n \rightarrow \infty$. Then, the definition of contiguity implies that the same probabilities go to zero under contiguous alternatives. Thus, result (d) is a consequence of the fact that $P_{\theta_{n}}$ is contiguous with respect to $P_{0}$ and $P_{\beta, \lambda_{n}}$ with respect to $P_{0}$, as shown in (a) and (b).

## Proof of Proposition 6

The detailed steps are analogous to the ones in Proposition 1 and can be found in Supplemental Appendix C.

## References

Amengual, D., Carrasco, M. and Sentana, E. (2020): "Testing distributional assumptions using a continuum of moments", Journal of Econometrics 218, 655-689.

Amengual, D., Sentana, E. and Tian, Z. (2022): "Gaussian rank correlation and regression", in A. Chudik, C. Hsiao and A. Timmermann (eds.) Essays in honor of M. Hashem Pesaran: Panel Modeling, Micro Applications and Econometric Methodology, Advances in Econometrics 43B, 269-306, Emerald.

Andrews, D.W.K. (1994): "Empirical process methods in econometrics",in Engle, R.F. and McFadden, D.L. (eds.), Handbook of Econometrics 4, 2247-2294, Elsevier

Andrews, D.W.K. (2001): "Testing when a parameter is on the boundary of the maintained hypothesis", Econometrica 69, 683-734.

Azaïs, J.-M., Gassiat, E. and Mercadier, C. (2006): "Asymptotic distribution and local power of the log-likelihood ratio test for mixtures: bounded and unbounded cases", Bernoulli 12, 775-799.

Bai, J. and Ng, S. (2001): "A consistent test for conditional symmetry in time series models", Journal of Econometrics 103, 225-258.

Bai, J. and Ng, S. (2005): "Tests for skewness, kurtosis, and normality for time series data", Journal of Business \& Economic Statistics 23, 49-60.

Berndt, E.R. (1991): The Practice of Econometrics: Classic and Contemporary, AddisonWesley.

Berry, S., Carnall, M. and Spiller, P. (2006): "Airline hubbing, costs and demand", in D. Lee (ed.), Advances in Airline Economics Volume 1: Competition Policy and Anti-Trust, 183-214. Elsevier.

Billingsley, P. (1968): Convergence of Probability Measures, John Wiley \& Sons, New York.

Bonhomme, S. and Manresa, E. (2005): "Grouped patterns of heterogeneity in panel data", Econometrica 83, 1147-1184.

Bontemps, C. and Meddahi, N. (2005): "Testing normality: A GMM approach", Journal of Econometrics 124, 149-186.

Berry, S. and Tamer, E. (2006): "Identification in models of oligopoly entry", in R. Blundell,W. K. Newey and T. Persson (eds.), Advances in Economics and Econometrics. Ninth World Congress, Volume 2, 46-85. Cambridge University Press.

Carrasco, M., Hu, L. and Ploberger, W. (2014): "Optimal test for Markov switching", Econometrica 82, 765-784.

Chen, H. and Chen, J. (2001): "The likelihood ratio test for homogeneity in finite mixture models", Canadian Journal of Statistics 29, 201-215.

Chen, H., Chen, J. and Kalbfleisch, J.D. (2004): "Testing for a finite mixture model with two components", Journal of the Royal Statistical Society Series B 66, 95-115.

Chen, J. and Li, P. (2009): "Hypothesis Tests for Normal Mixture Models: The EM Approach", Annals of Statistics 37, 2523-2542.

Chen, X., Ponomareva, M. and Tamer, E. (2014): "Likelihood inference in some finite mixture models", Journal of Econometrics 182, 87-99.

Cho, J.S. and White, H. (2007): "Testing for regime switching", Econometrica 75, 1671-1720.
Compiani, G. and Kitamura, Y. (2016): "Using mixtures in econometric models: a brief review and some new results", Econometrics Journal 19, C95-C127.

Dovonon, P. and Renault, E. (2013): "Testing for common conditionally heteroskedastic factors", Econometrica 81, 2561-2586.

Dufour, J.-M., Farhat, A., Gardiol, L. and Khalaf, L. (1998): "Simulation-based finite sample normality tests in linear regressions", Econometrics Journal 1, 154-173

Fiorentini, G. and Sentana, E. (2007): "On the efficiency and consistency of likelihood estimation in multivariate conditionally heteroskedastic dynamic regression models", CEMFI Working paper 0713.

Fiorentini, G. and Sentana, E. (2021): "New testing approaches for mean-variance predictability", Journal of Econometrics 222, 516-538.

Ghosh, J.K. and Sen, P.K. (1985): "On the asymptotic performance of the loglikelihood ratio statistic for the mixture model and related results", in L. Le Cam and R. Olshen (eds.), Proceedings of the Berkeley Conference in Honor of Jerzy Neyman and Jack Kiefer vol. 2, 789-806, Wadsworth.

Griliches, Z. and Mason, W.M. (1972): "Education, income, and ability", Journal of Political Economy 80, S74-S103.

Hathaway, R.J. (1985): "A constrained formulation of maximum-likelihood estimation for normal mixture distributions", Annals of Statistics 13, 795-800.

Heckman, J.J. and Singer, B. (1984): "A method for minimizing the impact of distributional assumptions in econometric models of duration data", Econometrica 52, 271-320.

Horowitz, J. and Manski, C. (1995): "Identification and Robustness with Contaminated and Corrupted Data", Econometrica 63, 281-302.

Jarque, C.M. and Bera, A.K. (1980): "Efficient tests for normality, homoscedasticity and serial independence of regression residuals", Economics Letters 6, 255-259.

Keane, M.P. and Wolpin, K.I. (1997): "The career decisions of young men", Journal of Political Economy 105, 473-522.

Kasahara, H. and Shimotsu, K. (2015):"Testing the number of components in normal mixture regression models", Journal of the American Statistical Association 110, 1632-1645.

Kiefer, N.M. and Salmon, M. (1983): "Testing normality in econometric models", Economics Letters 11, 123-127.

Lee, L.F. and Chesher, A. (1986): "Specification testing when score test statistics are identically zero", Journal of Econometrics 31, 121-149.

Mincer, J. (1974): "Schooling, experience and earnings", in Education, Income, and Human Behavior, 71-94, NBER.

Newey, W.K. and McFadden, D.L. (1994): "Large sample estimation and hypothesis testing", in R.F. Engle and D.L. McFadden (eds.) Handbook of Econometrics vol. IV, 2111-2245, Elsevier.

Neyman, J. (1937): "Smooth test for goodness of fit", Scandinavian Actuarial Journal 3-4, 149-199.

Pearson, K. (1894): "Contributions to the mathematical theory of evolution", Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society of London A 185, 71-110.

Pollard, D. (1990): Empirical Processes: Theory and Applications, Institute of Mathematical Statistics.

Qu, Z. and Fan, Z. (2021): "Likelihood ratio-based tests for Markov switching", Review of Economic Studies 88, 937-968.

Quandt, R.E. and Ramsey, J.B. (1978): "Estimating mixtures of normal distributions and switching regressions", Journal of the American Statistical Association 73, 730-738.
van der Vaart, A.W. (1998): Asymptotic Statistics, Cambridge University Press.
Table 1: Bootstrap-based size corrected rejection rates at $5 \%$ significance levels for Gaussian null hypothesis.

Notes: Results based on 10,000 replications with critical values computed using 10,000 simulated values under the null. $\lambda$ denotes the mixing probability, $\delta$ the difference in means and $\varkappa$ the ratio of variances of the mixture of two normals. For both, the score-type tests and the likelihood ratio test, the three different parameter spaces are

$$
\Theta_{1}^{\prime}=[-\bar{\delta}, \bar{\delta}] \times[-\bar{\varkappa}, \bar{\varkappa}] \times[1 / 2,1], \quad \Theta_{2}^{\prime}=[-\bar{\delta}, \bar{\delta}] \times\{0\} \times[1 / 2,1], \quad \text { and } \quad \Theta_{3}^{\prime}=\{0\} \times[-\bar{\varkappa}, \bar{\varkappa}] \times[1 / 2,1] .
$$

LM's and $L R$ 's are defined in Section 3. CL and KaSh refer to the testing procedures proposed in Chen and Li (2009) and Kasahara and Shimotsu (2015), respectively, while KS denotes the Kolmogorov-Smirnov test and ACS the CGMM test proposed in Amengual, Carrasco and Sentana (2020) with Tikhonov regularization parameter $\alpha=.01$ and scale parameter $\omega^{2}=1$.

Table 2: Application to Mincer equations

| Specification |  | Men \& women |  | Men only |  | Women only |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $n$ |  | 534 |  | 245 |  | 289 |  |
| Ske |  | -0.08 |  | 0.49 |  | -0.56 |  |
| Kurtosis |  | 4.72 |  | 4.68 |  | 4.70 |  |
|  |  | Testing procedures |  |  |  |  |  |
|  |  | statistic | p-value | statistic | p-value | statistic | p-value |
| $\Theta_{1}$ | $L M_{1}$ | 751.0 | . 00 | 522.3 | . 00 | 1,234.5 | . 00 |
|  | JB | 61.9 | . 00 | 34.2 | . 00 | 45.0 | . 00 |
|  | $L R_{1}$ | 10.7 | . 01 | 10.0 | . 01 | 11.1 | . 01 |
| $\Theta_{2}$ | $L M_{2}$ | 534.1 | . 00 | 468.9 | . 00 | 963.8 | . 00 |
|  | $L M_{a, 2}$ | 0.6 | . 62 | 8.8 | . 00 | 13.7 | . 00 |
|  | $L M_{b, 2}$ | 534.1 | . 00 | 468.9 | . 00 | 963.8 | . 00 |
|  | $L R_{2}$ | 5.2 | . 07 | 6.2 | . 05 | 7.1 | . 03 |
| $\Theta_{3}$ | $L M_{3}$ | 714.1 | . 00 | 207.9 | . 00 | 464.1 | . 00 |
|  | $L M_{a, 3}$ | 61.3 | . 00 | 25.5 | . 00 | 31.3 | . 00 |
|  | $L R_{3}$ | 10.6 | . 00 | 5.0 | . 00 | 5.4 | . 00 |
| JB skew |  | 0.6 | . 44 | 8.8 | . 00 | 13.7 | . 00 |
| JB kurt |  | 61.3 | . 00 | 25.5 | . 00 | 31.3 | . 00 |

Notes: CPS85 dataset provided by the Berndt (1991). For both, the score-type tests and the likelihood ratio test, the three different parameter spaces are

$$
\Theta_{1}^{\prime}=[-\bar{\delta}, \bar{\delta}] \times[-\bar{\varkappa}, \bar{\varkappa}] \times[1 / 2,1], \quad \Theta_{2}^{\prime}=[-\bar{\delta}, \bar{\delta}] \times\{0\} \times[1 / 2,1], \quad \text { and } \quad \Theta_{3}^{\prime}=\{0\} \times[-\bar{\varkappa}, \bar{\varkappa}] \times[1 / 2,1] .
$$

$L M$ 's and $L R$ 's are defined in Section 3. JB skew (JB kurt) refers to the Jarque-Bera skewness (kurtosis) component of the Jarque-Bera (1980) test.

Figure 1: Exclusion zones of the parameter space

Figure 1a: $H_{01}:(\delta, \varkappa)=0$ with $\lambda \leq 1-\varepsilon<1$


Figure 1b: $H_{02}: \lambda=1$ with $\min \{|\delta|,|\varkappa|\} \geq \epsilon>0$


Figure 1c: Corner case, $\min \{|\delta|,|\varkappa|\}<\epsilon, \lambda>1-\epsilon$


Figure 2: Reparametrization, null hypotheses and parameter space partition

Figure 2a: Transformed parameter space


Figure 2e: Partition of the parameter space


Figure 2b: The null hypothesis $H_{0}:(\delta, \kappa)=0$


Figure 2c: The null hypothesis $H_{0}: \lambda=1$


Figure 2d: The joint null hypothesis


Figure 2f: The null hypothesis $H_{0}:(\delta, \kappa)=0$


Figure 2 g : The null hypothesis $H_{0}: \lambda=1$


Figure 2h: The (cylindric) pyramidion


Figure 3: Unrestricted and restricted alternatives

Figure 3a: $\delta=3, \varkappa=-3$ and $\lambda=0.5$
Figure 3d: $L M_{b, 1}$ vs $L M_{a, 1}$


Figure 3b: $\delta=2, \varkappa=0$ and $\lambda=0.6$


Figure 3d: $L M_{b, 1}$ vs $L M_{a, 1}$

Figure 3f: $L M_{b, 3}$ vs $L M_{a, 3}$


Notes: (a)-(c) The dashed (black) line represents the pdf of a standard normal distribution. The continuous (red) line represents the density of the standardized Gaussian mixture described in Section 2, while the dotted (blue) lines the probability weighted densities of its components; (d)-(f) Scatter plots of the two test statistics for the three possible null hypotheses based on 10,000 replications under normality.

Figure 4: Distributions under different alternatives

Figure 4a: $\delta=3, \varkappa=-3$ and $\lambda=0.975$


Figure $4 \mathrm{~b}: \delta=2, \varkappa=0$ and $\lambda=0.975$


Figure $4 \mathrm{c}: \delta=0, \varkappa=3 / 2$ and $\lambda=0.975$


Figure $4 \mathrm{~d}: \delta=3, \varkappa=-3$ and $\lambda=0.75$


Figure $4 \mathrm{e}: \delta=2, \varkappa=0$ and $\lambda=0.75$


Figure 4f: $\delta=0, \varkappa=3 / 2$ and $\lambda=0.75$


Notes: The dashed (black) line represents the pdf of a standard normal distribution. The continuous (red) line represents the density of the standardized Gaussian mixture described in Section 2, while the dotted (blue) lines represent the probability weighted densities of its components.

# Supplemental Appendices for 

## Score-type tests for normal mixtures

Dante Amengual<br>CEMFI<br>[amengual@cemfi.es](mailto:amengual@cemfi.es)<br>Xinyue Bei<br>Duke University<br>[xinyue.bei@duke.edu](mailto:xinyue.bei@duke.edu)<br>Marine Carrasco<br>Université de Montréal<br>[marine.carrasco@umontreal.ca](mailto:marine.carrasco@umontreal.ca)<br>Enrique Sentana<br>CEMFI<br>[sentana@cemfi.es](mailto:sentana@cemfi.es)

November 2023

## A Detailed proof of Proposition 1

We follow the steps outlined in the appendix of the paper.

## Step 1

We want to show that for all sequences $\theta_{n}=\left(\delta_{n}, \kappa_{n}, \lambda_{n}\right) \in \Theta$ with $\left(\delta_{n}, \kappa_{n}\right) \xrightarrow{p} 0$, we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
L R_{n}\left(\theta_{n}\right)=L M_{n}^{a}\left(\theta_{n}\right)+o_{p}\left[h_{n}\left(\theta_{n}\right)\right], \tag{A1}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $h_{n}(\theta)=\max \left\{1, n\left(1-\lambda_{n}\right)^{2} \delta_{n}^{8}, n\left(1-\lambda_{n}\right)^{2} \delta_{n}^{2} \kappa_{n}^{2}, n\left(1-\lambda_{n}\right)^{2} \kappa_{n}^{4}\right\}$.
Let $l$ denote the log likelihood of the observable $y, h_{3}=y\left(y^{2}-3\right)$ and $h_{4}=y^{4}-6 y^{2}+3$. The scores and relevant higher-order derivatives with respect to $\delta$ and $\kappa$ at the point ( $0,0, \lambda_{n}$ ) are

$$
\begin{gathered}
\frac{\partial l}{\partial \delta}=0, \quad \frac{\partial l}{\partial \kappa}=0, \\
\frac{\partial^{2} l}{\partial \delta^{2}}=0, \quad \frac{\partial^{2} l}{\partial \delta \partial \kappa}=-\frac{1}{2}\left(1-\lambda_{n}\right) \lambda_{n} h_{3}, \quad \frac{\partial^{2} l}{\partial \kappa^{2}}=\frac{1}{4}\left(1-\lambda_{n}\right) \lambda_{n} h_{4}, \\
\frac{\partial^{3} l}{\partial \delta^{3}}=0 \quad \text { and } \quad \frac{\partial^{4} l}{\partial \delta^{4}}=-\frac{2}{3}\left(1-\lambda_{n}\right) \lambda_{n}\left(1-\lambda_{n}+\lambda_{n}^{2}\right) h_{4} .
\end{gathered}
$$

Let

$$
L_{n}^{\left[k_{1}, k_{2}\right]}=\left.\frac{1}{k_{1}!k_{2}!} \frac{\partial^{k_{1}+k_{2}} L_{n}(\theta)}{\partial \delta^{k_{1}} \partial \kappa^{k_{2}}}\right|_{\left(0,0, \lambda_{n}\right)}
$$

and

$$
\triangle_{n}^{\left[k_{1}, k_{2}\right]}=\left.\frac{1}{k_{1}!k_{2}!} \frac{\partial^{k_{1}+k_{2}} L_{n}(\theta)}{\partial \delta^{k_{1}} \partial \kappa^{k_{2}}}\right|_{\left(\tilde{\delta}_{n}, \tilde{\kappa}_{n}, \lambda_{n}\right)}
$$

with ( $\tilde{\delta}_{n}, \tilde{\kappa}_{n}$ ) between 0 and $\left(\delta_{n}, \kappa_{n}\right)$. Then, taking an eighth-order Taylor expansion we get

$$
\begin{align*}
\frac{1}{2} L R_{n}\left(\theta_{n}\right)= & L_{n}\left(\theta_{n}\right)-L_{n}\left(0,0, \lambda_{n}\right) \\
= & \sqrt{n} \delta_{n}^{4}\left(A_{1 n}+\delta_{n} A_{2 n}+\sqrt{n} \delta_{n}^{4} A_{3 n}\right) \\
& +\sqrt{n} \kappa_{n}^{2}\left[A_{4 n}+\kappa_{n} A_{5 n}+\sqrt{n} \kappa_{n}^{2}\left(A_{6 n}+\kappa_{n} A_{7 n}\right)\right] \\
& +\sqrt{n} \delta_{n} \kappa_{n}\left[A_{8 n}+\delta_{n}\left(A_{9 n}+\sqrt{n} \delta_{n}^{4} A_{10 n}\right)+\kappa_{n}\left(A_{11 n}+\sqrt{n} \kappa_{n}^{2} A_{12 n}\right)\right] \\
& +n \delta_{n}^{2} \kappa_{n}^{2}\left(A_{13 n}+A_{14 n}\right)+\sum_{j+k=9} \frac{1}{n} \Delta^{[j, k]} n \delta_{n}^{j} \kappa_{n}^{k}, \tag{A2}
\end{align*}
$$

where

$$
\begin{gathered}
A_{1 n}=\left\{\frac{1}{\sqrt{n}} L_{n}^{[4,0]}\right\}, A_{2 n}=\sum_{j=5}^{7}\left\{\frac{1}{\sqrt{n}} L_{n}^{[j, 0]}\right\} \delta_{n}^{i-5}, A_{3 n}=\left\{\frac{1}{n} L_{n}^{[8,0]}\right\}, A_{4 n}=\left\{\frac{1}{\sqrt{n}} L_{n}^{[0,2]}\right\}, \\
A_{5 n}=\left\{\frac{1}{\sqrt{n}} L_{n}^{[0,3]}\right\}, A_{6 n}=\frac{1}{n} L_{n}^{[0,4]}, A_{7 n}=\sum_{j=5}^{8}\left\{\frac{1}{n} L_{n}^{[0, j]}\right\} \kappa_{n}^{j-5}, A_{8 n}=\left\{\frac{1}{\sqrt{n}} L_{n}^{[1,1]}\right\},
\end{gathered}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& A_{9 n}=\sum_{j=2}^{5}\left\{\frac{1}{\sqrt{n}} L_{n}^{[j, 1]}\right\} \delta_{n}^{j-2}, A_{10 n}=\sum_{j=6}^{7}\left\{\frac{1}{n} L_{n}^{[j, 1]}\right\} \delta_{n}^{j-6}, A_{11 n}=\sum_{j=2}^{3}\left\{\frac{1}{\sqrt{n}} L_{n}^{[1, j]}\right\} \kappa_{n}^{j-2}, \\
& A_{12 n}=\sum_{j=4}^{7}\left\{\frac{1}{n} L_{n}^{[1, j]}\right\} \kappa_{n}^{j-4}, \quad A_{13 n}=\frac{1}{n} L_{n}^{[2,2]} \text { and } A_{14 n}=\sum_{\substack{8 \geq j+k \geq 5 \\
j \geq 2, k \geq 2}}\left\{\frac{1}{n} L_{n}^{[j, k]}\right\} \delta_{n}^{j-2} \kappa_{n}^{k-2} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Next, we have to show that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sum_{j+k=9} \Delta^{[j, k]} \delta_{n}^{j} \kappa_{n}^{k}=o_{p}\left[h_{n}\left(\theta_{n}\right)\right] . \tag{A3}
\end{equation*}
$$

To do so, it is worth noticing that for $j+k=9$,

$$
\begin{align*}
\left|\frac{1}{n} \Delta_{n}^{[j, k]}\right| \leq & \left|\frac{1}{n} \frac{1}{j!k!} \frac{\partial^{j+k} L_{n}(\theta)}{\partial \delta^{j} \partial \kappa^{k}}\right|_{\left(0,0, \lambda_{n}\right)}\left|+\left|\frac{1}{n} \frac{1}{j!k!} \frac{\partial^{j+k+1} L_{n}(\theta)}{\partial \delta^{j+1} \partial \kappa^{k}}\right|_{\left(\bar{\delta}_{n}, \bar{k}_{n}, \lambda_{n}\right)}\right|\left|\tilde{\delta}_{n}\right|  \tag{A4}\\
& \left.+\left|\frac{1}{n} \frac{1}{j!k!} \frac{\partial^{j+k+1} L_{n}(\theta)}{\partial \delta^{j} \partial \kappa^{k+1}}\right|_{\left(\bar{\delta}_{n}, \bar{\kappa}_{n}, \lambda_{n}\right)}| | \tilde{\kappa}_{n} \right\rvert\, \\
\leq & \left|\frac{1}{j!k!}\left[\left.E \frac{\partial^{j+k} l(\theta)}{\partial \delta^{j} \partial \kappa^{k}}\right|_{\left(0,0, \lambda_{n}\right)}\right]+O_{p}\left(\frac{1}{\sqrt{n}}\right)\right|  \tag{A5}\\
& +\left(1-\lambda_{n}\right) \frac{1}{j!k!} \\
& \times\left\{\left|E\left[\left.\frac{\partial^{j+k+1} l(\theta)}{\partial \delta^{j+1} \partial \kappa^{k}}\right|_{\left(0,0, \lambda_{n}\right)}\right]\right|+\left|\left[\left.E \frac{\partial^{j+k+1} L_{n}(\theta)}{\partial \delta^{j} \partial \kappa^{k+1}}\right|_{\left(0,0, \lambda_{n}\right)}\right]\right|+o_{p}(1)\right\} \\
= & O\left[\left(1-\lambda_{n}\right)^{2}\right]+O_{p}\left(\frac{1}{\sqrt{n}}\right)+o_{p}\left(1-\lambda_{n}\right) \tag{A6}
\end{align*}
$$

where (A4) comes from the mean-value theorem, (A5) follows from the central limit theorem and

$$
\max \left\{\left|\tilde{\delta}_{n}\right|,\left|\tilde{\kappa}_{n}\right|\right\} \leq \max \left\{\left|\delta_{n}\right|,\left|\kappa_{n}\right|\right\} \leq\left(1-\lambda_{n}\right),
$$

while (A6) follows from

$$
E\left[\left.\frac{\partial^{j^{\prime}+k^{\prime}} l(\theta)}{\partial \delta^{j^{\prime}} \partial \kappa^{k^{\prime}}}\right|_{\left(0,0, \lambda_{n}\right)}\right]=O\left[\left(1-\lambda_{n}\right)^{2}\right],
$$

for $j^{\prime}+k^{\prime}=9$ and $j^{\prime}+k^{\prime}=10$, which can be easily checked by hand. Then,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\sum_{j+k=9} \Delta^{[j, k]} \delta_{n}^{j} \kappa_{n}^{k} & =\sum_{j+k=9}\left\{O\left[\left(1-\lambda_{n}\right)^{2}\right]+O_{p}\left(\frac{1}{\sqrt{n}}\right)+o_{p}\left[\left(1-\lambda_{n}\right)\right]\right\} n \delta_{n}^{j} \kappa_{n}^{k} \\
& =\sum_{j+k=9} O\left[\left(1-\lambda_{n}\right)^{2}\right] n \delta_{n}^{j} \kappa_{n}^{k}+\sum_{j+k=9} O_{p}\left(\sqrt{n} \delta_{n}^{j} \kappa_{n}^{k}\right)+\sum_{j+k=9} o_{p}\left[\left(1-\lambda_{n}\right)\right] n \delta_{n}^{j} \kappa_{n}^{k} \\
& =o_{p}\left[h_{n}\left(\theta_{n}\right)\right],
\end{aligned}
$$

which follows from $\delta_{n}, \kappa_{n}=o_{p}(1)$ and $\left(1-\lambda_{n}\right) \geq \max \left\{\left|\delta_{n}\right|,\left|\kappa_{n}\right|\right\}$.

If we then use (A2) and (A3), we can show that

$$
\begin{align*}
\frac{1}{2} L R_{n}\left(\theta_{n}\right)= & \sqrt{n} \delta_{n}^{4}\left(A_{1 n}+\sqrt{n} \delta_{n}^{4} A_{3 n}\right)+\sqrt{n} \kappa_{n}^{2}\left(A_{4 n}+\sqrt{n} \kappa_{n}^{2} A_{6 n}\right) \\
& +\sqrt{n} \delta_{n} \kappa_{n}\left(A_{8 n}+\sqrt{n} \delta_{n} \kappa_{n} A_{13 n}\right)+o_{p}\left[h_{n}\left(\theta_{n}\right)\right] \tag{A7}
\end{align*}
$$

which follows from the fact that $A_{1 n}$ to $A_{13 n}$ are $O_{p}(1)$, and $A_{14 n}=o_{p}(1)$ because the terms in curly brackets are $O_{p}(1)$. Also,

$$
\begin{align*}
\frac{1}{2} L R_{n}\left(\theta_{n}\right)= & -\frac{\lambda_{n}\left(1-\lambda_{n}+\lambda_{n}^{2}\right)}{36} \frac{H_{4, n}}{\sqrt{n}} \sqrt{n}\left(1-\lambda_{n}\right) \delta_{n}^{4} \\
& -\frac{1}{2}\left[\frac{\lambda_{n}\left(1-\lambda_{n}+\lambda_{n}^{2}\right)}{36}\right]^{2} V_{4} n\left(1-\lambda_{n}\right)^{2} \delta_{n}^{8} \\
& +\frac{\lambda_{n}}{8} \frac{H_{4, n}}{\sqrt{n}} \sqrt{n}\left(1-\lambda_{n}\right) \kappa_{n}^{2}-\frac{1}{2}\left(\frac{\lambda_{n}}{8}\right)^{2} V_{4} n\left(1-\lambda_{n}\right)^{2} \kappa_{n}^{4} \\
& -\frac{\lambda_{n}}{2} \frac{H_{3, n}}{\sqrt{n}} \sqrt{n}\left(1-\lambda_{n}\right) \delta_{n} \kappa_{n}-\frac{1}{2}\left(\frac{\lambda_{n}}{2}\right)^{2} V_{3} n\left(1-\lambda_{n}\right)^{2} \delta_{n}^{2} \kappa_{n}^{2}+o_{p}\left[h_{n}\left(\theta_{n}\right)\right]  \tag{A8}\\
= & \frac{H_{3, n}}{\sqrt{n}} w_{1 n}-\frac{1}{2} V_{3} w_{1 n}^{2}+\frac{H_{4, n}}{\sqrt{n}} w_{2 n}-\frac{1}{2} V_{4} w_{2 n}^{2}+o_{p}\left[h_{n}\left(\theta_{n}\right)\right], \tag{A9}
\end{align*}
$$

with

$$
\begin{equation*}
w_{1 n}=-\frac{\lambda_{n}}{2} \sqrt{n}\left(1-\lambda_{n}\right) \delta_{n} \kappa_{n} \text { and } w_{2 n}=-\frac{\lambda_{n}\left(1-\lambda_{n}+\lambda_{n}^{2}\right)}{36} \sqrt{n}\left(1-\lambda_{n}\right) \delta_{n}^{4}+\frac{\lambda_{n}}{8} \sqrt{n}\left(1-\lambda_{n}\right) \kappa_{n}^{2} \tag{A10}
\end{equation*}
$$

where in the first step we re-write (A7) as (A8). Then, letting

$$
l^{\left[k_{1}, k_{2}\right]}=\frac{1}{k_{1}!k_{2}!} \frac{\partial^{k_{1}+k_{2}} l}{\partial \delta^{k_{1}} \partial \kappa^{k_{2}}},
$$

the result follows from

$$
\frac{1}{n} L_{n}^{[8,0]}=-\frac{1}{2} E\left[\left(l^{[4,0]}\right)^{2}\right]+O_{p}\left(n^{-\frac{1}{2}}\right) \text { and } \frac{1}{n} L_{n}^{[0,4]}=-\frac{1}{2} E\left[\left(l^{[0,2]}\right)^{2}\right]+O_{p}\left(n^{-\frac{1}{2}}\right),
$$

(see Lemma 1 in Rotnitzky et al (2000)), and

$$
\frac{1}{n} L_{n}^{[2,2]}=-\frac{1}{2} E\left[\left(l^{[1,1]}\right)^{2}\right]+O_{p}\left(n^{-\frac{1}{2}}\right),
$$

which can easily be checked by hand. As for the second step, it is a simple rearrangement of terms to go from (A8) to (A9). Therefore, the only difference in the leading terms is the coefficient of $V_{4}$, namely,
$w_{2 n}^{2}-\left(\frac{\lambda_{n}}{8}\right)^{2} n\left(1-\lambda_{n}\right)^{2} \kappa_{n}^{4}-\left[\frac{\lambda_{n}\left(1-\lambda_{n}+\lambda_{n}^{2}\right)}{36}\right]^{2} n\left(1-\lambda_{n}\right)^{2} \delta_{n}^{8}=O_{p}\left[n\left(1-\lambda_{n}\right)^{2} \delta_{n}^{4} \kappa_{n}^{2}\right]=o_{p}\left[h_{n}\left(\theta_{n}\right)\right]$, as required.

## Step 2

First, we show that $h_{n}\left(\theta_{n}^{L M}\right)=O_{p}(1)$. By definition, we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
L M_{n}^{a}(\theta) & =2 \frac{1}{\sqrt{n}} H_{3, n} w_{1}+2 \frac{1}{\sqrt{n}} H_{4, n} w_{2}-V_{3} w_{1}^{2}-V_{4} w_{2}^{2} \\
& =-V_{3}\left(w_{1}-\frac{1}{V_{3}} \frac{H_{3, n}}{\sqrt{n}}\right)^{2}+\frac{1}{V_{3}}\left(\frac{H_{3, n}}{\sqrt{n}}\right)^{2}-V_{4}\left(w_{2}-\frac{1}{V_{4}} \frac{H_{4, n}}{\sqrt{n}}\right)^{2}+\frac{1}{V_{4}}\left(\frac{H_{4, n}}{\sqrt{n}}\right)^{2}
\end{aligned}
$$

Let $w_{1 n}^{L M}$ and $w_{2 n}^{L M}$ be defined as in (A10) with $\delta_{n}=\delta_{n}^{L M}, \kappa_{n}=\kappa_{n}^{L M}$ and $\lambda_{n}=\lambda_{n}^{L M}$. It is straightforward to see that $w_{1 n}^{L M}=O_{p}(1)$ and $w_{2 n}^{L M}=O_{p}(1)$ because

$$
\frac{n^{-\frac{1}{2}} H_{3, n}}{V_{3}}=O_{p}(1) \text { and } \frac{n^{-\frac{1}{2}} H_{4, n}}{V_{4}}=O_{p}(1)
$$

by the central limit theorem. Next, we have that

$$
\left|\sqrt{n}\left(1-\lambda_{n}^{L M}\right) \delta_{n}^{L M} \kappa_{n}^{L M}\right|=\left|\frac{2 w_{1 n}^{L M}}{\lambda_{n}^{L M}}\right| \leq\left|4 w_{1 n}^{L M}\right|=O_{p}(1)
$$

whence

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sqrt{n}\left(1-\lambda_{n}^{L M}\right) \delta_{n}^{L M} \kappa_{n}^{L M}=O_{p}(1) \tag{A11}
\end{equation*}
$$

In addition, we also have

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left|\sqrt{n}\left(1-\lambda_{n}^{L M}\right)\left(\kappa_{n}^{L M}\right)^{2}-\frac{2\left[1-\lambda_{n}^{L M}+\left(\lambda_{n}^{L M}\right)^{2}\right]}{9} \sqrt{n}\left(1-\lambda_{n}^{L M}\right)\left(\delta_{n}^{L M}\right)^{4}\right| & =\left|\frac{8}{\lambda_{n}^{L M}} w_{2 n}^{L M}\right| \\
& \leq 16\left|w_{2 n}^{L M}\right|=O_{p}(1)
\end{aligned}
$$

Then by Lemma $5, \sqrt{n}\left(1-\lambda_{n}^{L M}\right)\left(\kappa_{n}^{L M}\right)^{2}=O_{p}(1)$ and $\sqrt{n}\left(1-\lambda_{n}^{L M}\right)\left(\delta_{n}^{L M}\right)^{4}=O_{p}(1)$. Together with (A11), we have $h_{n}\left(\theta_{n}^{L M}\right)=O_{p}(1)$. Moreover, it holds that $\delta_{n}^{L M}, \kappa_{n}^{L M}=o_{p}(1)$ because

$$
\sqrt{n}\left(\left|\kappa_{n}^{L M}\right|\right)^{3} \leq \sqrt{n}\left(\kappa_{n}^{L M}\right)^{2}\left(1-\lambda_{n}^{L M}\right)=O_{p}(1)
$$

and

$$
\sqrt{n}\left(\left|\delta_{n}^{L M}\right|\right)^{5} \leq \sqrt{n}\left(\delta_{n}^{L M}\right)^{4}\left(1-\lambda_{n}^{L M}\right)=O_{p}(1)
$$

as desired.

## Step 3

Next, we show Step 3.1: $\left(\delta_{n}^{L R}, \kappa_{n}^{L R}\right) \xrightarrow{p} 0$, and Step 3.2: $h_{n}\left(\delta_{n}^{L R}, \kappa_{n}^{L R}, \lambda_{n}^{L R}\right)=O_{p}(1)$.

## Step 3.1

Let $l_{0}(\theta)=E_{(0,0, \lambda)}[l(\theta)]$. Invoking Lemma 6, we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sup _{\theta \in \Theta}\left|\frac{1}{n} L_{n}(\theta)-l_{0}(\theta)\right| \xrightarrow{p} 0 \tag{A12}
\end{equation*}
$$

(i.e. uniform convergence). Moreover, for all $\epsilon>0$, we have that

$$
\begin{equation*}
l_{0}(0,0, \lambda)>\sup _{\delta^{2}+\kappa^{2}>\epsilon, \theta \in \mathcal{P}_{a}} l_{0}(\theta) \tag{A13}
\end{equation*}
$$

(i.e. well separated maximum), which follows from the fact that $\delta=\kappa=0$ is the unique maximizer (note that $(1-\lambda) \geq \max \{|\delta|,|\kappa|\}), l_{0}(\theta)$ is continuous, and $\Theta$ is compact. Hence, we have that $\left(\delta_{n}^{L R}, \kappa_{n}^{L R}\right)=o_{p}(1)$ by virtue of Lemma A1 in Andrews (1993).

## Step 3.2

$h_{n}\left(\theta_{n}^{L R}\right)=O_{p}(1)$ follows directly from Step 3.2.1 and Step 3.2.2 below.

## Step 3.2.1

We first show that $n\left(1-\lambda_{n}^{L R}\right)^{2}\left(\delta_{n}^{L R}\right)^{8}=O_{p}(1)$ and $n\left(1-\lambda_{n}^{L R}\right)^{2}\left(\kappa_{n}^{L R}\right)^{4}=O_{p}(1) . \quad$ By contradiction, assume that either $n\left(1-\lambda_{n}^{L R}\right)^{2}\left(\delta_{n}^{L R}\right)^{8} \neq O_{p}(1)$ or $n\left(1-\lambda_{n}^{L R}\right)^{2}\left(\kappa_{n}^{L R}\right)^{4} \neq O_{p}(1)$, so that there exists $\epsilon>0$ such that for all $M$ it holds that $\operatorname{Pr}\left(A_{n}\right)>\epsilon$ i.o., where

$$
A_{n}=\left\{\frac{1}{288} n^{\frac{1}{2}}\left(1-\lambda_{n}^{L R}\right)\left(\delta_{n}^{L R}\right)^{4}>M\right\} \cup\left\{\frac{1}{144} n^{\frac{1}{2}}\left(1-\lambda_{n}^{L R}\right)\left(\kappa_{n}^{L R}\right)^{2}>M\right\}
$$

Since $H_{3, n} / \sqrt{n}$ and $H_{4, n} / \sqrt{n}$ are $O_{p}(1)$, there exists $M_{1}$ such that $\operatorname{Pr}\left(B_{n}\right) \geq 1-\epsilon / 4$ for all $n$, where

$$
B_{n}=\left\{\left|\frac{H_{3, n}}{\sqrt{n}}\right|<M_{1}\right\} \cap\left\{\left|\frac{H_{4, n}}{\sqrt{n}}\right|<M_{1}\right\}
$$

Next, let $r_{n}(\theta)=L R_{n}(\theta)-L M_{n}(\theta)$. Since $\kappa_{n}^{L R}, \delta_{n}^{L R}$ and $r_{n}\left(\theta_{n}^{L R}\right) / h\left(\theta_{n}^{L R}\right)$ are $o_{p}(1)$, with positive $\xi<1 / 3$, we have that $\operatorname{Pr}\left(C_{n}\right) \geq 1-\epsilon / 4$ ult., where

$$
C_{n}=\left\{\left|\kappa_{n}^{L R}\right|<\xi,\left|\delta_{n}^{L R}\right|<\xi\right\} \cap\left\{\left|\frac{r_{n}\left(\theta_{n}^{L R}\right)}{h_{n}\left(\theta_{n}^{L R}\right)}\right|<\xi\left(\frac{1}{288}\right)^{2}\right\}
$$

Let us define $w_{2 n}^{L R}$ in the same way as $w_{2 n}$, but with the parameters $\lambda_{n}, \kappa_{n}$ and $\delta_{n}$ replaced by $\lambda_{n}^{L R}, \kappa_{n}^{L R}$ and $\delta_{n}^{L R}$, respectively. In addition, let

$$
\begin{gathered}
D_{n}=\left\{\left|w_{2 n}^{L R}\right| \leq \frac{1}{288} \max \left[n^{\frac{1}{2}}\left(1-\lambda_{n}^{L R}\right)\left(\delta_{n}^{L R}\right)^{4}, 2 n^{\frac{1}{2}}\left(1-\lambda_{n}^{L R}\right)\left(\kappa_{n}^{L R}\right)^{2}\right]\right\} \\
E_{n}=\left\{n^{\frac{1}{2}}\left(\delta_{n}^{L R}\right)^{4}>2 n^{\frac{1}{2}}\left(\kappa_{n}^{L R}\right)^{2}\right\} \text { and } F_{n}=\left\{\left|w_{2 n}^{L R}\right|<\left|w_{1 n}^{L R}\right|\right\}
\end{gathered}
$$

Then, we can show that for all $M$,

$$
\operatorname{Pr}\left(A_{n} \cap B_{n} \cap C_{n}\right) \geq \operatorname{Pr}\left(A_{n}\right)+\operatorname{Pr}\left(B_{n}\right)+\operatorname{Pr}\left(C_{n}\right)-2 \geq \frac{\epsilon}{2} \quad \text { i.o. }
$$

where the first inequality follows from $\operatorname{Pr}(A \cap B) \geq \operatorname{Pr}(A)+\operatorname{Pr}(B)-1$, and the second inequality follows from the lower bounds of $\operatorname{Pr}\left(A_{n}\right), \operatorname{Pr}\left(B_{n}\right)$ and $\operatorname{Pr}\left(C_{n}\right)$ derived above.

In addition, let $M>M_{1} / \xi$ and consider $A_{n} \cap B_{n} \cap C_{n} \cap D_{n} \cap E_{n}$. We next use Lemma 7 to show that $A_{n} \cap B_{n} \cap C_{n} \cap D_{n} \cap E_{n} \subset\left\{L R\left(\delta_{n}^{L R}, \kappa_{n}^{L R}, \lambda_{n}^{L R}\right)<0\right\}=\emptyset$. To do so, let us check all the required conditions. First, notice that $\left|H_{3, n} / \sqrt{n}\right|<M_{1}$ and $\left|H_{4, n} / \sqrt{n}\right|<M_{1}$ are satisfied
on $B_{n}$. Second, we can easily check that

$$
\left|w_{1 n}^{L R}\right|>\frac{M_{1}}{\xi} \text { and }\left|w_{1 n}^{L R}\right|>\left|w_{2 n}^{L R}\right|
$$

because

$$
\begin{align*}
n\left(1-\lambda_{n}^{L R}\right)^{2}\left(\kappa_{n}^{L R} \delta_{n}^{L R}\right)^{2} & =n^{\frac{1}{2}}\left(1-\lambda_{n}^{L R}\right)\left(\kappa_{n}^{L R}\right)^{2} n^{\frac{1}{2}}\left(1-\lambda_{n}^{L R}\right)\left(\delta_{n}^{L R}\right)^{2} \\
& =\left\{\frac{8 w_{2 n}^{L R}}{\lambda_{n}^{L R}}+\frac{2}{9}\left[1-\lambda_{n}^{L R}+\left(\lambda_{n}^{L R}\right)^{2}\right] n^{\frac{1}{2}}\left(1-\lambda_{n}^{L R}\right)\left(\delta_{n}^{L R}\right)^{4}\right\}  \tag{A14}\\
& \times n^{\frac{1}{2}}\left(1-\lambda_{n}^{L R}\right)\left(\delta_{n}^{L R}\right)^{2} \\
& \geq\left[-16\left|w_{2 n}^{L R}\right|+\frac{1}{6} n^{\frac{1}{2}}\left(1-\lambda_{n}^{L R}\right)\left(\delta_{n}^{L R}\right)^{4}\right] n^{\frac{1}{2}}\left(1-\lambda_{n}^{L R}\right)\left(\delta_{n}^{L R}\right)^{2}  \tag{A15}\\
& \geq\left(\frac{1}{6}-\frac{1}{18}\right) n\left(1-\lambda_{n}^{L R}\right)^{2}\left(\delta_{n}^{L R}\right)^{6} \geq \frac{n\left(1-\lambda_{n}^{L R}\right)^{2}\left(\delta_{n}^{L R}\right)^{8}}{9 \xi^{2}} \tag{A16}
\end{align*}
$$

where (A14) follows from the definition of $w_{2 n}^{L R}$, (A15) follows from the bound of $\lambda_{n}^{L R}$, the first inequality of (A16) is a direct consequence of combining $D_{n}$ with $E_{n}$, while the second one follows from the definition of $C_{n}$.

Then, we have

$$
\begin{align*}
\left|w_{1 n}^{L R}\right| & =\frac{\lambda_{n}^{L R}}{2}\left|n^{\frac{1}{2}}\left(1-\lambda_{n}^{L R}\right) \kappa_{n}^{L R} \delta_{n}^{L R}\right| \geq \frac{1}{4} \frac{n^{\frac{1}{2}}\left(1-\lambda_{n}^{L R}\right)\left(\delta_{n}^{L R}\right)^{4}}{3 \xi} \\
& \left\{\begin{array}{l}
\geq \frac{24 M}{\xi}>\frac{M_{1}}{\xi} \\
>\frac{1}{288} n \frac{1}{2}\left(1-\lambda_{n}^{L R}\right)\left(\delta_{n}^{L R}\right)^{4} \geq\left|w_{2 n}^{L R}\right|
\end{array}\right. \tag{i}
\end{align*}
$$

where (A17) follows from (A16), (A18i) follows from combining $A_{n}$ with $E_{n}$ and $M_{1}<M$, while (A18ii) follows from combining $D_{n}$ with $E_{n}$.

Next, we check that $r_{n}\left(\theta_{n}^{L R}\right) /\left(w_{1 n}^{L R}\right)^{2}<\xi$ thanks to

$$
\begin{align*}
& \left|n^{\frac{1}{2}}\left(1-\lambda_{n}^{L R}\right) \kappa_{n}^{L R} \delta_{n}^{L R}\right| \geq \frac{n^{\frac{1}{2}}\left(1-\lambda_{n}^{L R}\right)\left(\delta_{n}^{L R}\right)^{4}}{3 \xi} \geq n^{\frac{1}{2}}\left(1-\lambda_{n}^{L R}\right)\left(\delta^{L R}\right)^{4}  \tag{A19}\\
& \left|n^{\frac{1}{2}}\left(1-\lambda_{n}^{L R}\right) \kappa_{n}^{L R} \delta_{n}^{L R}\right| \geq \frac{n^{\frac{1}{2}}\left(1-\lambda_{n}^{L R}\right)\left(\delta_{n}^{L R}\right)^{4}}{3 \xi} \geq \frac{2 n^{\frac{1}{2}}\left(1-\lambda_{n}^{L R}\right)\left(\kappa^{L R}\right)^{2}}{3 \xi}>n^{\frac{1}{2}}\left(1-\lambda_{n}^{L R}\right)\left(\kappa^{L R}\right)^{2} \tag{A20}
\end{align*}
$$

where (A19) follows from (A16) and $\xi<1 / 3$, and (A20) follows from the definition of $E_{n}$ and $\xi<1 / 3$. Thus, $h_{n}\left(\theta_{n}^{L R}\right)=n\left(1-\lambda_{n}^{L R}\right)^{2}\left(\kappa_{n}^{L R} \delta_{n}^{L R}\right)^{2}$ and, as a result,

$$
\begin{align*}
\left|\frac{r_{n}\left(\theta_{n}^{L R}\right)}{\left(w_{1 n}^{L R}\right)^{2}}\right| & =\left|\frac{r_{n}\left(\theta_{n}^{L R}\right)}{h_{n}\left(\theta_{n}^{L R}\right)} \frac{h_{n}\left(\theta_{n}^{L R}\right)}{\left(w_{1 n}^{L R}\right)^{2}}\right|=\left|\frac{r_{n}\left(\theta_{n}^{L R}\right)}{h_{n}\left(\theta_{n}^{L R}\right)}\right|\left|\frac{n\left(1-\lambda_{n}^{L R}\right)^{2}\left(\kappa_{n}^{L R} \delta_{n}^{L R}\right)^{2}}{\left(w_{1 n}^{L R}\right)^{2}}\right| \\
& <\xi\left(\frac{1}{288}\right)^{2} \frac{4}{\left[\lambda_{n}^{L R}\right]^{2}}<\xi \tag{A21}
\end{align*}
$$

where (A21) follows from the definitions of $C_{n}$ and $w_{1 n}^{L R}$. But then, we have that $L R\left(\theta_{n}^{L R}\right)<0$ conditional on $A_{n} \cap B_{n} \cap C_{n} \cap D_{n} \cap E_{n}$ by virtue of Lemma 7, and consequently, that $A_{n} \cap B_{n} \cap$
$C_{n} \cap D_{n} \cap E_{n}=\emptyset$.
Consider now $A_{n} \cap B_{n} \cap C_{n} \cap D_{n} \cap E_{n}^{c}$. We can use Lemma 7 again to show that $A_{n} \cap B_{n} \cap$ $C_{n} \cap D_{n} \cap E_{n}^{c} \subset\left\{L R\left(\theta_{n}^{L R}\right)<0\right\}=\emptyset$. First, notice that $\left|H_{3, n} / \sqrt{n}\right|<M_{1}$ and $\left|H_{4, n} / \sqrt{n}\right|<M_{1}$ are satisfied on $B_{n}$. Next, we have to check that $\left|w_{1 n}^{L R}\right|>M_{1} / \xi$ and $\left|w_{1 n}^{L R}\right|>\left|w_{2 n}^{L R}\right|$. To do so, notice that

$$
\begin{align*}
n\left(1-\lambda_{n}^{L R}\right)^{2}\left(\kappa_{n}^{L R} \delta_{n}^{L R}\right)^{2} & \geq n^{\frac{1}{2}}\left(\kappa_{n}^{L R}\right)^{2} n^{\frac{1}{2}}\left(\delta_{n}^{L R}\right)^{4} \frac{1}{\xi^{2}}\left(1-\lambda_{n}^{L R}\right)^{2}  \tag{A22}\\
& \geq n^{\frac{1}{2}}\left(1-\lambda_{n}^{L R}\right)\left(\kappa_{n}^{L R}\right)^{2} \frac{36}{\left(1-\lambda_{n}+\lambda_{n}^{2}\right)}  \tag{A23}\\
& \times\left[\frac{1}{8} \sqrt{n}\left(1-\lambda_{n}^{L R}\right)\left(\kappa_{n}^{L R}\right)^{2}-\frac{w_{2 n}^{L R}}{\lambda_{n}}\right] \frac{1}{\xi^{2}} \\
& \geq n^{\frac{1}{2}}\left(1-\lambda_{n}^{L R}\right)\left(\kappa_{n}^{L R}\right)^{2} 36  \tag{A24}\\
& \times\left[\frac{1}{8} \sqrt{n}\left(1-\lambda_{n}^{L R}\right)\left(\kappa_{n}^{L R}\right)^{2}-2\left|w_{2 n}^{L R}\right|\right] \frac{1}{\xi^{2}} \\
& \geq 4 n\left(1-\lambda_{n}^{L R}\right)^{2}\left(\kappa_{n}^{L R}\right)^{4} \frac{1}{\xi^{2}} \tag{A25}
\end{align*}
$$

where (A22) follows from the definition of $C_{n}$, (A23) follows from the definition of $w_{2 n}^{L R}$, (A24) follows from the bound of $\lambda_{n}^{L R}$, and (A25) follows from combining $D_{n}$ with $E_{n}^{c}$.

Then,

$$
\begin{align*}
\left|w_{1 n}^{L R}\right| & =\left|\frac{\left(1-\lambda_{n}^{L R}\right) \lambda_{n}^{L R}}{2} n^{\frac{1}{2}} \kappa_{n}^{L R} \delta_{n}^{L R}\right| \geq \frac{1}{4} \frac{2 n^{\frac{1}{2}}\left(1-\lambda_{n}^{L R}\right)\left(\kappa_{n}^{L R}\right)^{2}}{\xi}>\frac{1}{72} n^{\frac{1}{2}}\left(1-\lambda_{n}^{L R}\right)\left(\kappa_{n}^{L R}\right)^{2}  \tag{A26}\\
& \begin{cases}>M>\frac{M_{1}}{\xi} & \text { (i), } \\
\geq\left|w_{2}^{L R}\right| & \text { (ii), }\end{cases} \tag{A27}
\end{align*}
$$

where (A26) follows from (A25), (A27i) follows from combining $A_{n}$ with $E_{n}^{c}$, and (A27ii) follows from combining $D_{n}$ with $E_{n}^{c}$.

To check that $r_{n}\left(\theta_{n}^{L R}\right) /\left(w_{1 n}^{L R}\right)^{2}<\xi$, let us write

$$
\begin{align*}
\left|n^{\frac{1}{2}}\left(1-\lambda_{n}^{L R}\right) \kappa_{n}^{L R} \delta_{n}^{L R}\right| & \geq \frac{2 n^{\frac{1}{2}}\left(1-\lambda_{n}^{L R}\right)\left(\kappa_{n}^{L R}\right)^{2}}{\xi}>n^{\frac{1}{2}}\left(1-\lambda_{n}^{L R}\right)\left(\kappa_{n}^{L R}\right)^{2}  \tag{A28}\\
\left|n^{\frac{1}{2}}\left(1-\lambda_{n}^{L R}\right) \kappa_{n}^{L R} \delta_{n}^{L R}\right| & \geq \frac{2 n^{\frac{1}{2}}\left(1-\lambda_{n}^{L R}\right)\left(\kappa_{n}^{L R}\right)^{2}}{\xi}>\frac{n^{\frac{1}{2}}\left(1-\lambda_{n}^{L R}\right)\left(\delta_{n}^{L R}\right)^{4}}{\xi} \\
& >n^{\frac{1}{2}}\left(1-\lambda_{n}^{L R}\right)\left(\delta_{n}^{L R}\right)^{4} \tag{A29}
\end{align*}
$$

where (A28) follows from (A25), and (A29) follows from the definition of $E_{n}^{c}$. Thus, $h_{n}\left(\theta_{n}^{L R}\right)=$ $n\left(1-\lambda_{n}^{L R}\right)^{2}\left(\kappa_{n}^{L R} \delta_{n}^{L R}\right)^{2}$ and, consequently,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|\frac{r_{n}\left(\theta_{n}^{L R}\right)}{\left(w_{1 n}^{L R}\right)^{2}}\right|=\left|\frac{r_{n}\left(\theta_{n}^{L R}\right)}{h_{n}\left(\theta_{n}^{L R}\right)}\right|\left|\frac{n\left(1-\lambda_{n}^{L R}\right)^{2}\left(\kappa_{n}^{L R} \delta_{n}^{L R}\right)^{2}}{\left(w_{1 n}^{L R}\right)^{2}}\right|=\left|\frac{r_{n}\left(\theta_{n}^{L R}\right)}{h_{n}\left(\theta_{n}^{L R}\right)}\right|\left|\frac{4}{\left(\lambda_{n}^{L R}\right)^{2}}\right|<\xi \tag{A30}
\end{equation*}
$$

where the last inequality in (A30) follows from the definition of $C_{n}$. By Lemma 7, we have $L R\left(\theta_{n}^{L R}\right)<0$ conditional on $A_{n} \cap B_{n} \cap C_{n} \cap D_{n} \cap E_{n}^{c}$, and thus, $A_{n} \cap B_{n} \cap C_{n} \cap D_{n} \cap E_{n}^{c}=\emptyset$.

Consider now the case $A_{n} \cap B_{n} \cap C_{n} \cap D_{n}^{c} \cap F_{n}$. We can use Lemma 7 once again to show that $A_{n} \cap B_{n} \cap C_{n} \cap D_{n}^{c} \cap F_{n} \subset\left\{L R\left(\theta_{n}^{L R}\right)<0\right\}=\emptyset$. Noticing that $\left|w_{1 n}^{L R}\right|>M>M_{1} / \xi$ is satisfied by combining $A_{n}$ with $D_{n}^{c}$ and $F_{n}$, and that $\left|w_{1 n}^{L R}\right|>\left|w_{2 n}^{L R}\right|$ is satisfied by $F_{n}$, we have to check that $\left|r_{n}\left(\theta_{n}^{L R}\right) /\left(w_{1 n}^{L R}\right)^{2}\right|<\xi$. To do so,

$$
\begin{align*}
\left|\frac{r_{n}\left(\theta_{n}^{L R}\right)}{\left(w_{1 n}^{L R}\right)^{2}}\right| & =\left|\frac{r_{n}\left(\theta_{n}^{L R}\right)}{h_{n}\left(\theta_{n}^{L R}\right)}\right|  \tag{A31}\\
& \times\left|\frac{\max \left\{1, n\left(1-\lambda_{n}^{L R}\right)^{2}\left(\kappa_{n}^{L R}\right)^{4}, n\left(1-\lambda_{n}^{L R}\right)^{2}\left(\delta_{n}^{L R}\right)^{8}, n\left(1-\lambda_{n}^{L R}\right)^{2}\left(\kappa_{n}^{L R} \delta_{n}^{L R}\right)^{2}\right\}}{\left(w_{1 n}^{L R}\right)^{2}}\right| \\
& <\left|\frac{r_{n}\left(\theta_{n}^{L R}\right)}{h_{n}\left(\theta_{n}^{L R}\right)}\right|\left|\frac{\max \left\{\left(288 w_{2 n}^{L R}\right)^{2},\left(2 w_{1 n}^{L R} / \lambda_{n}^{L R}\right)^{2}\right\}}{\left(w_{1 n}^{L R}\right)^{2}}\right|  \tag{A32}\\
& \leq\left|\frac{r_{n}\left(\theta_{n}^{L R}\right)}{h_{n}\left(\theta_{n}^{L R}\right)}\right|(288)^{2} \leq \xi,
\end{align*}
$$

where (A31) to (A32) follow from the definitions of $D_{n}^{c}$ and $w_{1}$. By Lemma 7, we have that

$$
L R\left(\delta_{n}^{L R}, \kappa_{n}^{L R}, \lambda_{n}^{L R}\right)<0
$$

conditional on $A_{n} \cap B_{n} \cap C_{n} \cap D_{n}^{c} \cap F_{n}$, and therefore $A_{n} \cap B_{n} \cap C_{n} \cap D_{n}^{c} \cap F_{n}=\emptyset$.
Finally, consider the case $A_{n} \cap B_{n} \cap C_{n} \cap D_{n}^{c} \cap F_{n}^{c}$, in which

$$
\begin{align*}
\frac{h_{n}\left(\theta_{n}^{L R}\right)}{\left(w_{2 n}^{L R}\right)^{2}} & =\frac{\max \left\{n\left(1-\lambda_{n}^{L R}\right)^{2}\left(\kappa_{n}^{L R}\right)^{4}, n\left(1-\lambda_{n}^{L R}\right)^{2}\left(\delta_{n}^{L R}\right)^{8}, n\left(1-\lambda_{n}^{L R}\right)^{2}\left(\kappa_{n}^{L R} \delta_{n}^{L R}\right)^{2}\right\}}{\left(w_{2 n}^{L R}\right)^{2}} \\
& \leq \frac{\max \left\{\left(288 w_{2 n}^{L R}\right)^{2},\left(4 w_{1 n}^{L R}\right)^{2}\right\}}{\left(w_{2 n}^{L R}\right)^{2}} \leq 12^{4} \times 4 \tag{A33}
\end{align*}
$$

where the first inequality in (A33) follows from the definition of $D_{n}^{c}$ and the second one from the definition of $F_{n}^{c}$. But then,

$$
\begin{align*}
\frac{L R_{n}\left(\theta_{n}^{L R}\right)}{\left(w_{2 n}^{L R}\right)^{2}} & =2 \frac{H_{3, n}}{\sqrt{n}} \frac{w_{1 n}^{L R}}{\left(w_{2 n}^{L R}\right)^{2}}+2 \frac{H_{4, n}}{\sqrt{n}} \frac{1}{w_{2 n}^{L R}}-V_{3} \frac{\left(w_{1 n}^{L R}\right)^{2}}{\left(w_{2 n}^{L R}\right)^{2}}-V_{4}+\frac{r_{n}\left(\theta_{n}^{L R}\right)}{\left(w_{2}^{L R}\right)^{2}} \\
& \leq 2 \frac{M_{1}}{M}+2 \frac{M_{1}}{M}-V_{4}+\left|\frac{r_{n}\left(\theta_{n}^{L R}\right)}{h_{n}\left(\theta_{n}^{L R}\right)}\right| \times 12^{4} \times 4  \tag{A34}\\
& \leq 4 \xi-V_{4}+\xi<0, \tag{A35}
\end{align*}
$$

where (A34) follows from the combination of $A_{n}$ with $B_{n}, D_{n}^{c}, F_{n}^{c}$ and (A33), and (A35) follows from the definition of $C_{n}$ and $V_{4}=24$.

To summarize, we have $A_{n} \cap B_{n} \cap C_{n}=\emptyset$, which contradicts

$$
\operatorname{Pr}\left(A_{n} \cap B_{n} \cap C_{n}\right) \geq \frac{\epsilon}{2} \text { i.o. }
$$

as desired, and thus, $n\left(1-\lambda_{n}^{L R}\right)^{2}\left(\delta_{n}^{L R}\right)^{8}=O_{p}(1)$ and $n\left(1-\lambda_{n}^{L R}\right)^{2}\left(\kappa_{n}^{L R}\right)^{4}=O_{p}(1)$.

## Step 3.2.2

Next, we will show that $n\left(1-\lambda_{n}^{L R}\right)^{2}\left(\delta_{n}^{L R} \kappa_{n}^{L R}\right)^{2}=O_{p}(1)$, i.e. that for all $\epsilon>0$, there exists $M>1$ such that $\operatorname{Pr}\left[n\left(1-\lambda_{n}^{L R}\right)^{2} \delta_{n}^{L R} \kappa_{n}^{L R 2}>M\right]<\epsilon$ ult. To do so, notice that

$$
r_{n}\left(\theta_{n}^{L R}\right)=o_{p}\left[h_{n}\left(\theta_{n}^{L R}\right)\right]=o_{p}\left[\max \left\{1, n\left(1-\lambda_{n}^{L R}\right)^{2}\left(\delta_{n}^{L R} \kappa_{n}^{L R}\right)^{2}\right\}\right]
$$

because $n\left(1-\lambda_{n}^{L R}\right)^{2}\left(\delta_{n}^{L R}\right)^{8}=O_{p}(1)$ and $n\left(1-\lambda_{n}^{L R}\right)^{2}\left(\kappa_{n}^{L R}\right)^{4}=O_{p}(1)$. Letting $0<m<\frac{1}{4} V_{3}$, we have that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|\frac{16 r_{n}\left(\theta_{n}^{L R}\right)}{\max \left\{1, n\left(1-\lambda_{n}^{L R}\right)^{2}\left(\delta_{n}^{L R} \kappa_{n}^{L R}\right)^{2}\right\}}\right|>2 m\right)<\frac{\epsilon}{2} \text { ult. } \tag{A36}
\end{equation*}
$$

In turn, given that $H_{3, n} / \sqrt{n}$ and $H_{4, n} / \sqrt{n}$ are $O_{p}(1)$, there exists $M>1$ such that for all $n$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Pr}\left[\frac{H_{3, n}}{\sqrt{n}} \geq M\left(\frac{V_{3}}{2}-2 m\right)\right]<\frac{\epsilon}{4} \text { and } \operatorname{Pr}\left[\frac{1}{2 V_{4}}\left(\frac{H_{4, n}}{\sqrt{n}}\right)^{2}>m M^{2}\right]<\frac{\epsilon}{4} . \tag{A37}
\end{equation*}
$$

We then have that $\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|w_{1 n}^{L R}\right|>M\right)$ is equal to

$$
\begin{align*}
= & \operatorname{Pr}\left[\left\{\left|w_{1 n}^{L R}\right|>M\right\} \cap\left\{L R\left(\theta_{n}^{L R}\right) \geq 0\right\}\right] \\
= & \operatorname{Pr}\left[\left\{\left|w_{1 n}^{L R}\right|>M\right\} \cap\left\{\frac{L M_{n}^{a}\left(\theta_{n}^{L R}\right)}{\left(w_{1 n}^{L R}\right)^{2}}+\frac{r_{n}\left(\theta_{n}^{L R}\right)}{\left(w_{1 n}^{L R}\right)^{2}} \geq 0\right\}\right] \\
= & \operatorname{Pr}\left[\left\{\left|w_{1 n}^{L R}\right|>M\right\} \cap\left\{\frac{L M_{n}^{a}\left(\theta_{n}^{L R}\right)}{\left(w_{1 n}^{L R}\right)^{2}}+\frac{r_{n}\left(\theta_{n}^{L R}\right)}{\left(w_{1 n}^{L R}\right)^{2}} \geq 0\right\} \cap\left\{\left|\frac{r_{n}\left(\theta_{n}^{L R}\right)}{\left(w_{1 n}^{L R}\right)^{2}}\right| \leq 2 m\right\}\right] \\
& +\operatorname{Pr}\left[\left\{\left|w_{1 n}^{L R}\right|>M\right\} \cap\left\{\frac{L M_{n}^{a}\left(\theta_{n}^{L R}\right)}{\left(w_{1 n}^{L R}\right)^{2}}+\frac{r_{n}\left(\theta_{n}^{L R}\right)}{\left(w_{1 n}^{L R}\right)^{2}} \geq 0\right\} \cap\left\{\left|\frac{r_{n}\left(\theta_{n}^{L R}\right)}{\left(w_{1 n}^{L R}\right)^{2}}\right|>2 m\right\}\right] \\
\leq & \operatorname{Pr}\left[\left\{\left|w_{1 n}^{L R}\right|>M\right\} \cap\left\{\frac{H_{3, n}}{\sqrt{n}} \frac{1}{w_{1 n}^{L R}}-\frac{V_{3}}{2}-\frac{V_{4}\left(w_{2 n}^{L R}-\frac{1}{V_{4}} \frac{H_{4, n}}{\sqrt{n}}\right)^{2}}{2\left(w_{1 n}^{L R}\right)^{2}}+\frac{\frac{1}{V_{4}}\left(\frac{H_{4, n}}{\sqrt{n}}\right)^{2}}{2\left(w_{1 n}^{L R}\right)^{2}}+m \geq 0\right\}\right] \\
& +\operatorname{Pr}\left[\left|\frac{r_{n}\left(\theta_{n}^{L R}\right)}{\left(w_{1 n}^{L R}\right)^{2}}\right|>2 m\right] \\
\leq & \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left\{\left|w_{1 n}^{L R}\right|>M\right\} \cap\left\{\frac{H_{3, n}}{\sqrt{n}} \geq w_{1 n}^{L R}\left[\frac{V_{3}}{2}-m-\frac{H_{4, n}^{2}}{2 n V_{4}} \frac{1}{\left(w_{1 n}^{L R}\right)^{2}}\right]\right\}\right)+\frac{\epsilon}{2}  \tag{A38}\\
\leq & \operatorname{Pr}\left[\frac{H_{3, n}}{\sqrt{n}} \geq M\left(\frac{V_{3}}{2}-m-\frac{H_{4, n}^{2}}{2 n V_{4}} \frac{1}{M^{2}}\right)\right]+\frac{\epsilon}{2} \text { ult., } \tag{A39}
\end{align*}
$$

where (A38) uses (A36). In addition,

$$
\begin{align*}
(A 39) \leq & \operatorname{Pr}\left[\left\{\frac{H_{3, n}}{\sqrt{n}} \geq M\left(\frac{V_{3}}{2}-m-\frac{H_{4, n}^{2}}{2 n V_{4}} \frac{1}{M^{2}}\right)\right\} \cap\left\{\frac{H_{4, n}^{2}}{2 n V_{4}} \leq m M^{2}\right\}\right] \\
& +\operatorname{Pr}\left[\left\{\frac{H_{3, n}}{\sqrt{n}} \geq M\left(\frac{V_{3}}{2}-m-\frac{H_{4, n}^{2}}{2 n V_{4}} \frac{1}{M^{2}}\right)\right\} \cap\left\{\frac{H_{4, n}^{2}}{2 n V_{4}}>m M^{2}\right\}\right]+\frac{\epsilon}{2} \\
\leq & \operatorname{Pr}\left[\frac{H_{3, n}}{\sqrt{n}} \geq M\left(\frac{V_{3}}{2}-2 m\right)\right]+\operatorname{Pr}\left(\frac{H_{4, n}^{2}}{2 n V_{4}}>m M^{2}\right)+\frac{\epsilon}{2} \\
\leq & \frac{\epsilon}{4}+\frac{\epsilon}{4}+\frac{\epsilon}{2}=\epsilon, \tag{A40}
\end{align*}
$$

where in (A40) we have used (A37).

## Step 4

We now show that $L R_{n}\left(\theta_{n}^{L R}\right)=L M_{n}^{a}\left(\theta_{n}^{L M}\right)+o_{p}(1)$, that is, that for all $\epsilon_{1}>0$ and for all $\epsilon_{2}>0$, there exists $N$ such that for all $n>N$,

$$
P\left(\left|L R_{n}\left(\theta_{n}^{L R}\right)-L M_{n}^{a}\left(\theta_{n}^{L M}\right)\right|<\epsilon_{1}\right)>1-\epsilon_{2} .
$$

Letting

$$
\begin{aligned}
G_{n}= & \left\{n^{\frac{1}{2}}\left(1-\lambda_{n}^{L R}\right)\left(\delta_{n}^{L R}\right)^{4},\left|n^{\frac{1}{2}}\left(1-\lambda_{n}^{L R}\right) \delta_{n}^{L R} \kappa_{n}^{L R}\right|, n^{\frac{1}{2}}\left(1-\lambda_{n}^{L R}\right)\left(\kappa_{n}^{L R}\right)^{2},\right. \\
& \left.n^{\frac{1}{2}}\left(1-\lambda_{n}^{L R}\right)\left(\delta_{n}^{L M}\right)^{4},\left|n^{\frac{1}{2}}\left(1-\lambda_{n}^{L R}\right) \delta_{n}^{L M} \kappa_{n}^{L M}\right|, n^{\frac{1}{2}}\left(1-\lambda_{n}^{L R}\right)\left(\kappa_{n}^{L M}\right)^{2}\right\},
\end{aligned}
$$

we know that max $\left\{G_{n}\right\}=O_{p}(1)$, so that for $\epsilon_{2}>0$ there exists $M$ such that for all $n$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\max G_{n} \leq M\right)>1-\frac{\epsilon_{2}}{2} \tag{A41}
\end{equation*}
$$

Letting $A=\left\{\theta \in \Theta: n^{\frac{1}{2}}(1-\lambda) \delta^{4} \leq M, n^{\frac{1}{2}}(1-\lambda) \kappa^{2} \leq M,\left|n^{\frac{1}{2}}(1-\lambda) \delta \kappa\right| \leq M\right\}$, we can then show

$$
\sup _{\theta \in A}\left|L R_{n}(\theta)-L M_{n}^{a}(\theta)\right|=o_{p}(1),
$$

i.e. there exists $N$ such that for all $n>N$, we have that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\sup _{\theta \in A}\left|L R_{n}(\theta)-L M_{n}^{a}(\theta)\right|<\epsilon_{1}\right)>1-\frac{\epsilon_{2}}{2} . \tag{A42}
\end{equation*}
$$

To show this, let

$$
\left(\delta_{n}, \kappa_{n}, \lambda_{n}\right) \in \arg \max _{(\delta, \kappa, \lambda) \in A}\left|L R_{n}(\delta, \kappa, \lambda)-L M_{n}^{a}(\delta, \kappa, \lambda)\right| .
$$

Given that $n^{\frac{1}{2}}\left(1-\lambda_{n}\right) \delta_{n}^{4}=O_{p}(1)$ and $n^{\frac{1}{2}}\left(1-\lambda_{n}\right) \kappa_{n}^{2}=O_{p}(1)$, we have $\delta_{n}, \kappa_{n} \xrightarrow{p} 0$, whence

$$
\sup _{(\delta, \kappa, \lambda) \in A}\left|L R_{n}(\delta, \kappa, \lambda)-L M_{n}^{a}(\delta, \kappa, \lambda)\right|=\left|L R_{n}\left(\delta_{n}, \kappa_{n}, \lambda_{n}\right)-L M_{n}^{a}\left(\delta_{n}, \kappa_{n}, \lambda_{n}\right)\right|=o_{p}(1),
$$

where the second equality follows from (A1). Therefore, for $n>N$ we have

$$
\begin{align*}
& \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|L R_{n}\left(\theta_{n}^{L R}\right)-L M_{n}^{a}\left(\theta_{n}^{L M}\right)\right|<\epsilon_{1}\right) \\
\geq & \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left\{\left|L R_{n}\left(\theta_{n}^{L R}\right)-L M_{n}^{a}\left(\theta_{n}^{L M}\right)\right|<\epsilon_{1}\right\} \cap\left\{\theta_{n}^{L R} \in A\right\} \cap\left\{\theta_{n}^{L M} \in A\right\}\right) \\
\geq & \operatorname{Pr}\left(\left\{\sup _{\theta \in A}\left|L R_{n}(\theta)-L M_{n}^{a}(\theta)\right|<\epsilon_{1}\right\} \cap\left\{\theta_{n}^{L R} \in A\right\} \cap\left\{\theta_{n}^{L M} \in A\right\}\right)  \tag{A43}\\
\geq & \operatorname{Pr}\left(\sup _{\theta \in A}\left|L R_{n}(\theta)-L M_{n}^{a}(\theta)\right|<\epsilon_{1}\right)+P\left(\left\{\theta_{n}^{L R} \in A\right\} \cap\left\{\theta_{n}^{L M} \in A\right\}\right)-1  \tag{A44}\\
\geq & 1-\frac{\epsilon_{2}}{2}+1-\frac{\epsilon_{2}}{2}-1=1-\epsilon_{2}, \tag{A45}
\end{align*}
$$

where we have used $\operatorname{Pr}\left(E_{1} \cap E_{2}\right) \geq \operatorname{Pr}\left(E_{1}\right)+\operatorname{Pr}\left(E_{2}\right)-1$ to go from (A43) to (A44), and (A41) and (A42) to go from (A44) to (A45).

## Step 5

We consider the different cases separately in Step 5.1: $\mathcal{P}=\mathcal{P}_{a, 1}$, Step 5.2: $\mathcal{P}=\mathcal{P}_{a, 2}$ and Step 5.3: $\mathcal{P}=\mathcal{P}_{a, 3}$.

Step 5.1 We have that
$L M_{n}^{a}(\delta, \kappa, \lambda)=-V_{3}\left(w_{1 n}-\frac{1}{V_{3}} \frac{H_{3, n}}{\sqrt{n}}\right)^{2}+\frac{1}{V_{3}}\left(\frac{H_{3, n}}{\sqrt{n}}\right)^{2}-V_{4}\left(w_{2 n}-\frac{1}{V_{4}} \frac{H_{4, n}}{\sqrt{n}}\right)^{2}+\frac{1}{V_{4}}\left(\frac{H_{4, n}}{\sqrt{n}}\right)^{2}$,
where

$$
w_{1}=-\frac{1}{2}(1-\lambda) \lambda \sqrt{n} \delta \kappa \text { and } w_{2}=\lambda(1-\lambda) \sqrt{n}\left(\frac{1}{8} \kappa^{2}-\frac{1-\lambda+\lambda^{2}}{36} \delta^{4}\right)
$$

Next, let

$$
w_{21}=\frac{(1-\lambda) \lambda}{8} \sqrt{n} \kappa^{2} \text { and } w_{22}=-\frac{(1-\lambda) \lambda\left(1-\lambda+\lambda^{2}\right)}{36} \sqrt{n} \delta^{4}
$$

We first aim to find an upper bound for $L M_{n}^{a}\left(\theta_{n}^{L M}\right)$. In that respect, we can easily show that

$$
\begin{equation*}
L M_{n}^{a}\left(\theta_{n}^{L M}\right) \leq \frac{H_{3, n}^{2}}{n V_{3}}+\frac{H_{4, n}^{2}}{n V_{4}} \tag{A46}
\end{equation*}
$$

Second, we aim to find a lower bound for $L M_{n}^{a}\left(\theta_{n}^{L M}\right)$. To do so, let $\lambda_{n}^{*}=1 / 2$,

$$
\delta_{n}^{*}= \begin{cases}2 n^{-\frac{1}{8}}\left(-\frac{12}{V_{4}} \frac{H_{4, n}}{\sqrt{n}}\right)^{\frac{1}{4}} & \text { if } H_{4, n} \leq 0 \\ -n^{-\frac{1}{4}}\left|\frac{2}{V_{3}} \frac{H_{3, n}}{\sqrt{n}}\right| / \sqrt{\frac{2}{V_{4}} \frac{H_{4, n}}{\sqrt{n}}} & \text { if } H_{4, n}>0\end{cases}
$$

and

$$
\kappa_{n}^{*}= \begin{cases}-\left(n^{-\frac{3}{8}} \frac{4}{V_{3}} \frac{H_{3, n}}{\sqrt{n}}\right) /\left(-\frac{12}{V_{4}} \frac{H_{4, n}}{\sqrt{n}}\right)^{\frac{1}{4}} & \text { if } H_{4, n}<0 \\ 4 \operatorname{sign}\left(H_{3, n}\right) n^{-\frac{1}{4}} \sqrt{\frac{2}{V_{4}} \frac{H_{4, n}}{\sqrt{n}}} & \text { if } H_{4, n} \geq 0 .\end{cases}
$$

It is then easy to verify that $\left(\delta_{n}^{*}, \kappa_{n}^{*}, \lambda_{n}^{*}\right) \in \mathcal{P}_{a}$ with probability approaching one, whence

$$
\begin{equation*}
L M_{n}^{a}\left(\theta_{n}^{L M}\right) \geq L M_{n}^{a}\left(\delta_{n}^{*}, \kappa_{n}^{*}, \lambda_{n}^{*}\right)=\frac{H_{3, n}^{2}}{n V_{3}}+\frac{H_{4, n}^{2}}{n V_{4}}+o_{p}(1) \tag{A47}
\end{equation*}
$$

To verify the second equality of (A47), we can easily check by hand that

$$
\begin{gathered}
w_{1}^{*}=-\frac{1}{2}\left(1-\lambda_{n}^{*}\right) \lambda_{n}^{*} \sqrt{n} \delta_{n}^{*} \kappa_{n}^{*}=\frac{1}{V_{3}} \frac{H_{3, n}}{\sqrt{n}}, \\
w_{21}^{*}=\frac{\left(1-\lambda_{n}^{*}\right) \lambda_{n}^{*}}{8} \sqrt{n}\left(\kappa^{*}\right)^{2}= \begin{cases}\frac{1}{32} n^{-\frac{1}{4}}\left(\frac{4}{V_{3}} \frac{H_{3, n}}{\sqrt{n}}\right)^{2} /\left(-\frac{12}{V_{4}} \frac{H_{4, n}}{\sqrt{n}}\right)^{\frac{1}{2}}=o_{p}(1) & \text { if } H_{4, n}<0 \\
\frac{1}{V_{4}} \frac{H_{4, n}}{\sqrt{n}} & \text { if } H_{4, n} \geq 0\end{cases}
\end{gathered}
$$

and

$$
\begin{array}{rll}
w_{22}^{*} & =-\frac{\left(1-\lambda_{n}^{*}\right) \lambda_{n}^{*}\left[1-\lambda_{n}^{*}+\left(\lambda_{n}^{*}\right)^{2}\right]}{36} \sqrt{n}\left(\delta_{n}^{*}\right)^{4} \\
& = \begin{cases}\frac{1}{V_{4}} \frac{H_{4, n}}{\sqrt{n}} & \text { if } H_{4, n} \leq 0 \\
-\frac{1}{192} n^{-\frac{1}{2}}\left(-\left|\frac{2}{V_{3}} \frac{H_{3, n}}{\sqrt{n}}\right| / \sqrt{\frac{2}{V_{4}} \frac{H_{4, n}}{\sqrt{n}}}\right)^{4}=o_{p}(1) & \text { if } H_{4, n}>0\end{cases}
\end{array}
$$

with

$$
w_{2}^{*}=w_{21}^{*}+w_{22}^{*}=\frac{1}{V_{4}} \frac{H_{4, n}}{\sqrt{n}}+o_{p}(1)
$$

But then, (A46) and (A47) imply that

$$
L M_{n}^{a}\left(\theta_{n}^{L M}\right)=\frac{H_{3, n}^{2}}{n V_{3}}+\frac{H_{4, n}^{2}}{n V_{4}}+o_{p}(1)
$$

Step 5.2: Recall that $\left.\Theta_{2}=\left\{\theta: \lambda \in[1 / 2,1], \delta \in[-\underline{\delta}, \bar{\delta}], \kappa=(2 \lambda-1) \delta^{2} / 3\right]\right\}$. Then, given that $\kappa=(2 \lambda-1) \delta^{2} / 3$, we will have

$$
w_{1}=-\frac{(1-\lambda) \lambda(2 \lambda-1)}{6} \sqrt{n} \delta^{3} \text { and } w_{2}=\frac{(1-\lambda) \lambda}{72}\left(-1-2 \lambda+2 \lambda^{2}\right) \sqrt{n} \delta^{4}
$$

As before, we first aim to find an upper bound for $L M_{n}^{a}\left(\theta_{n}^{L M}\right)$. In that regard, we can notice that $w_{2} \leq 0$ for $\theta \in \Theta_{2}$ so that

$$
\begin{aligned}
L M_{n}^{a}\left(\delta_{n}^{L M}, \kappa_{n}^{L M}, \lambda_{n}^{L M}\right) & \leq \frac{1}{V_{3}}\left(\frac{H_{3, n}}{\sqrt{n}}\right)^{2}+\sup _{w_{2} \in R^{-}}\left[-V_{4}\left(w_{2}-\frac{1}{V_{4}} \frac{H_{4, n}}{\sqrt{n}}\right)^{2}+\frac{1}{V_{4}}\left(\frac{H_{4, n}}{\sqrt{n}}\right)^{2}\right] \\
& =\frac{1}{V_{3}}\left(\frac{H_{3, n}}{\sqrt{n}}\right)^{2}+\frac{1}{V_{4}}\left(\frac{H_{4, n}}{\sqrt{n}}\right)^{2} \mathbf{1}\left[H_{4, n}<0\right] .
\end{aligned}
$$

Second, we aim to find a lower bound for $L M_{n}^{a}\left(\theta_{n}^{L M}\right)$. For that purpose, let $\bar{\lambda} \in(1 / 2,1)$,

$$
\delta_{n}^{*}= \begin{cases}-\operatorname{sign}\left(H_{3, n}\right) 2 n^{-\frac{1}{8}}\left(-\frac{12}{V_{4}} \frac{H_{4, n}}{\sqrt{n}}\right)^{\frac{1}{4}} & \text { if } H_{4, n}<0 \\ -n^{-\frac{1}{6}}\left(\frac{\frac{6}{V_{3}} \frac{H_{3, n}}{\sqrt{n}}}{(1-\lambda) \lambda(2 \lambda-1)}\right)^{\frac{1}{3}} & \text { if } H_{4, n} \geq 0\end{cases}
$$

and

$$
\lambda_{n}^{*}= \begin{cases}\frac{1}{2}+n^{-\frac{1}{8}} \frac{\operatorname{sign}\left(H_{3, n}\right) \frac{3}{V_{3}} \frac{H_{3, n}}{\sqrt{3}}}{2\left(-\frac{12}{V_{4}} \frac{H_{4, n}}{\sqrt{n}}\right)^{\frac{3}{4}}} & \text { if } H_{4, n}<0, \\ \bar{\lambda} & \text { if } H_{4, n} \geq 0 .\end{cases}
$$

We can then verify that

$$
\begin{gathered}
w_{1}^{*}=-\frac{\left(1-\lambda_{n}^{*}\right) \lambda_{n}^{*}\left(2 \lambda_{n}^{*}-1\right)}{6} \sqrt{n}\left(\delta_{n}^{*}\right)^{3}=\frac{1}{V_{3}} \frac{H_{3, n}}{\sqrt{n}}+o_{p}(1) \\
w_{2}^{*}=\frac{\left(1-\lambda_{n}^{*}\right) \lambda_{n}^{*}\left[-1-2 \lambda_{n}^{*}+2\left(\lambda_{n}^{*}\right)^{2}\right] \sqrt{n}\left(\delta_{n}^{*}\right)^{4}}{72}\left[\begin{array}{ll}
\frac{1}{V_{4}} \frac{H_{4, n}}{\sqrt{n}}+o_{p}(1) & \text { if } H_{4, n}<0 \\
\frac{(1-\bar{\lambda}) \bar{\lambda}}{72}\left(-1-2 \bar{\lambda}+2 \bar{\lambda}^{2}\right) n^{-\frac{1}{6}}\left[\frac{1}{(1-\bar{\lambda}) \bar{\lambda}(2 \bar{\lambda}-1)} \frac{6}{V_{3}} \frac{H_{3, n}}{\sqrt{n}}\right]^{\frac{4}{3}}=o_{p}(1) & \text { if } H_{4, n} \geq 0
\end{array}\right.
\end{gathered}
$$

As a result,

$$
L M_{n}^{a}\left(\theta_{n}^{L M}\right) \geq L M_{n}^{a}\left(\delta_{n}^{*}, \kappa_{n}^{*}, \lambda_{n}^{*}\right)=\frac{H_{3, n}^{2}}{n V_{3}}+\frac{H_{4, n}^{2}}{n V_{4}} \mathbf{1}\left[H_{4, n}<0\right]+o_{p}(1)
$$

whence

$$
L M_{n}^{a}\left(\theta_{n}^{L M}\right)=\frac{H_{3, n}^{2}}{n V_{3}}+\frac{H_{4, n}^{2}}{n V_{4}} \mathbf{1}\left[H_{4, n}<0\right]
$$

as desired.
Step 5.3: Recall that $\Theta_{3}^{\prime}=\{\vartheta: \lambda \in[1 / 2,1], \delta=0, \varkappa \in[-\underline{\kappa}, \bar{\kappa}]\}$ and $\mathcal{P}_{a, 3}=\{(\delta, \kappa, \lambda):$ $\left.\left(\delta, \kappa-(2 \lambda-1) \delta^{3} / 3, \lambda\right) \in \Theta_{3}^{\prime}, \max \{|\delta|,|\kappa|\} \leq 1-\lambda\right\}$. Exploiting the fact that $\delta=0$, we have

$$
w_{1}=0 \quad \text { and } \quad w_{2}=\frac{1}{8} \lambda(1-\lambda) \sqrt{n} \kappa^{2}
$$

Thus,

$$
L M_{n}^{a}(\delta, \kappa, \lambda)=-V_{4}\left(w_{2}-\frac{1}{V_{4}} \frac{H_{4, n}}{\sqrt{n}}\right)^{2}+\frac{1}{V_{4}}\left(\frac{H_{4, n}}{\sqrt{n}}\right)^{2}
$$

Next, we first aim to find an upper bound for $L M_{n}^{a}\left(\theta_{n}^{L M}\right)$. It is easy to see that $w_{2} \geq 0$ for $\theta \in \Theta_{3}$ so that

$$
\begin{aligned}
L M_{n}^{a}\left(\delta_{n}^{L M}, \kappa_{n}^{L M}, \lambda_{n}^{L M}\right) & \leq \sup _{w_{2} \in R^{+}}\left[-V_{4}\left(w_{2}-\frac{1}{V_{4}} \frac{H_{4, n}}{\sqrt{n}}\right)^{2}+\frac{1}{V_{4}}\left(\frac{H_{4, n}}{\sqrt{n}}\right)^{2}\right] \\
& =\frac{1}{V_{4}}\left(\frac{H_{4, n}}{\sqrt{n}}\right)^{2} \mathbf{1}\left[H_{4, n}>0\right]
\end{aligned}
$$

Second, to find a lower bound for $L M_{n}^{a}\left(\theta_{n}^{L M}\right)$, let $\lambda_{n}^{*}=1 / 2$ and

$$
\kappa_{n}^{*}= \begin{cases}0 & \text { if } H_{4, n} \leq 0 \\ 4 n^{-\frac{1}{4}} \sqrt{\frac{2 H_{4, n}}{V_{4} \sqrt{n}}} & \text { if } H_{4, n}>0\end{cases}
$$

As a result, $w_{2}^{*}=\frac{1}{V_{4}} \frac{H_{4, n}}{\sqrt{n}} \mathbf{1}\left[H_{4, n}>0\right]$, whence

$$
L M_{n}^{a}\left(\theta_{n}^{L M}\right) \geq L M_{n}^{a}\left(0, \kappa_{n}^{*}, \lambda_{n}^{*}\right)=\frac{H_{4, n}^{2}}{n V_{4}} \mathbf{1}\left[H_{4, n} \geq 0\right]
$$

as desired.

## B Detailed proof of Proposition 3

Before proceeding with the proof, we start by giving an example of sequences $\left(\delta_{m}, \kappa_{1 m}\right) \rightarrow 0$ and $\left(\delta_{2 m}, \kappa_{2 m}\right) \rightarrow 0$ such that

$$
\lim _{m \rightarrow \infty} \frac{\mathcal{G}_{n}\left(\delta_{1 m}, \kappa_{1 m}\right)}{\sqrt{V\left(\delta_{1 m}, \kappa_{1 m}\right)}} \neq \lim _{m \rightarrow \infty} \frac{\mathcal{G}_{n}\left(\delta_{2 m}, \kappa_{2 m}\right)}{\sqrt{V\left(\delta_{2 m}, \kappa_{2 m}\right)}}
$$

Note that for $(\delta, \kappa) \rightarrow(0,0)$, it holds

$$
\left.\frac{1}{\sqrt{n}} \frac{\partial L}{\partial \lambda}\right|_{(\kappa, \delta, 1)}=\frac{H_{4 n}}{\sqrt{n}}\left(\frac{1}{36} \delta^{4}-\frac{1}{8} \kappa^{2}\right)+\frac{H_{3 n}}{\sqrt{n}} \frac{1}{2} \delta \kappa+o_{p}[\tau(\kappa, \delta)]
$$

where

$$
\tau(\kappa, \delta)=\max \left\{\left|\frac{1}{36} \delta^{4}-\frac{1}{8} \kappa^{2}\right|,\left|\frac{1}{2} \delta \kappa\right|\right\}
$$

Let

$$
\left(\delta_{1}, \kappa_{1}\right)=(\sqrt{3 v}, \sqrt{2} v), \quad\left(\delta_{2}, \kappa_{2}\right)=(0, v)
$$

It is easy to see that with $v \rightarrow 0$, we have $\left|\delta_{1}-\delta_{2}\right|+\left|\kappa_{1}-\kappa_{2}\right| \rightarrow 0$,

$$
\lim _{v \rightarrow 0} \frac{\frac{1}{\sqrt{n}} \frac{\partial L}{\partial \lambda}\left(\delta_{1}, \kappa_{1}, 1\right)}{\sqrt{\operatorname{var}\left(\frac{\partial \ell}{\partial \lambda}\left(\delta_{1}, \kappa_{1}, 1\right)\right)}}=\frac{H_{3 n}}{\sqrt{n V_{3}}} \text { and } \lim _{v \rightarrow 0} \frac{\frac{1}{\sqrt{n}} \frac{\partial L}{\partial \lambda}\left(\delta_{2}, \kappa_{2}, 1\right)}{\sqrt{\operatorname{var}\left(\frac{\partial \ell}{\partial \lambda}\left(\delta_{2}, \kappa_{2}, 1\right)\right)}}=\frac{H_{4 n}}{\sqrt{n V_{4}}}
$$

This shows that the process $\frac{\mathcal{G}_{n}(\delta, \kappa)}{\sqrt{V(\delta, \kappa)}}$ is not stochastically equicontinuous.
Next, we follow the steps of the proof outlined in the appendix of the paper.

## Step 1

Lemma 1 Let $R_{n}^{d}(\eta, \tau, \varphi)=L R_{n}^{d}(\eta, \tau, \varphi)-L M_{n}^{d}(\eta, \tau, \varphi)$. For all sequences of $\left(\eta_{n}, \tau_{n}, \varphi_{n}\right) \in D^{1}$ and $\eta_{n} \xrightarrow{p} 0$, we have that

$$
R_{n}^{d}\left(\eta_{n}, \tau_{n}, \varphi_{n}\right)=o_{p}\left(\max \left\{1, n \eta_{n}^{2}\right\}\right)
$$

Proof. Let $\delta_{n}=\delta\left(\tau_{n}, \varphi_{n}\right), \kappa_{n}=\kappa\left(\tau_{n}, \varphi_{n}\right), \lambda_{n}=\lambda\left(\eta_{n}, \tau_{n}, \varphi_{n}\right)$. First we show that $1-\lambda_{n} \xrightarrow{p} 0$. Recall that $\eta_{n}=\max \left\{\left|\frac{1}{36} \delta_{n}^{4}-\frac{1}{8} \kappa_{n}^{2}\right|,\left|\frac{1}{2} \delta_{n} \kappa_{n}\right|\right\}\left(1-\lambda_{n}\right)$, whence either $\left(1-\lambda_{n}\right) \leq \sqrt{\eta_{n}}$ or

$$
\begin{equation*}
\max \left\{\left|\frac{1}{36} \delta_{n}^{4}-\frac{1}{8} \kappa_{n}^{2}\right|,\left|\frac{1}{2} \delta_{n} \kappa_{n}\right|\right\} \leq \sqrt{\eta_{n}} \tag{B1}
\end{equation*}
$$

Under (B1), we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
2 \eta_{n} \geq\left(\frac{1}{36} \delta_{n}^{4}-\frac{1}{8} \kappa_{n}^{2}\right)^{2}+\frac{1}{4} \delta_{n}^{2} \kappa_{n}^{2}=\left(\frac{1}{36} \delta_{n}^{4}\right)^{2}+\left(\frac{1}{8} \kappa_{n}^{2}\right)^{2}+\frac{1}{4} \delta_{n}^{2} \kappa_{n}^{2}\left(1-\frac{1}{36} \delta_{n}^{2}\right) \tag{B2}
\end{equation*}
$$

It is then easy to verify that given (B1), $1-\frac{1}{36} \delta_{n}^{2} \geq 0$ with probability approaching 1 . Therefore,
(B2) implies that

$$
\begin{aligned}
& 2 \eta_{n} \geq\left(\frac{1}{36} \delta_{n}^{4}\right)^{2}+\left(\frac{1}{8} \kappa_{n}^{2}\right)^{2} \\
& \quad \Rightarrow\left|\delta_{n}\right| \leq 2^{5 / 8} \sqrt{3} \eta_{n}^{1 / 8},\left|\kappa_{n}\right| \leq 2^{7 / 4} \eta_{n}^{1 / 4},
\end{aligned}
$$

and also, that $1-\lambda_{n} \leq \max \left\{\left|\delta_{n}\right|,\left|\kappa_{n}\right|\right\} \leq \max \left\{2^{5 / 8} \sqrt{3} \eta_{n}^{1 / 8}, 2^{7 / 4} \eta_{n}^{1 / 4}\right\}$ because of the restriction on $\mathcal{P}_{b}$. In sum, it holds that

$$
1-\lambda_{n} \leq \max \left\{2^{5 / 8} \sqrt{3} \eta_{n}^{1 / 8}, 2^{7 / 4} \eta_{n}^{1 / 4}, \eta_{n}^{1 / 2}\right\} \xrightarrow{p} 0 .
$$

Second, a third-order Taylor expansion gives

$$
\begin{aligned}
\frac{1}{2} L R_{n}^{d}\left(\eta_{n}, \tau_{n}, \varphi_{n}\right) & =L_{n}^{d}\left(\eta_{n}, \tau_{n}, \varphi_{n}\right)-L_{n}^{d}\left(0, \tau_{n}, \varphi_{n}\right) \\
& =L_{n}\left(\delta_{n}, \kappa_{n}, \lambda_{n}\right)-L_{n}\left(\delta_{n}, \kappa_{n}, 1\right) \\
& =\frac{\partial L_{n}\left(\delta_{n}, \kappa_{n}, 1\right)}{\partial \lambda}\left(\lambda_{n}-1\right)+\frac{1}{2} \frac{\partial^{2} L_{n}\left(\delta_{n}, \kappa_{n}, 1\right)}{\partial \lambda^{2}}\left(\lambda_{n}-1\right)^{2} \\
& +\frac{1}{3!} \frac{\partial^{3} L_{n}\left(\delta_{n}, \kappa_{n}, \tilde{\lambda}_{n}\right)}{\partial \lambda^{3}}\left(\lambda_{n}-1\right)^{3} .
\end{aligned}
$$

The first term is

$$
\begin{aligned}
\frac{\partial L_{n}\left(\delta_{n}, \kappa_{n}, 1\right)}{\partial \lambda}\left(\lambda_{n}-1\right) & =\frac{1}{\sqrt{n}} \frac{1}{\tau_{n}} \frac{\partial L_{n}\left(\delta_{n}, \kappa_{n}, 1\right)}{\partial \lambda} \sqrt{n} \tau_{n}\left(\lambda_{n}-1\right) \\
& =\mathcal{G}_{n}^{d}\left(\tau_{n}, \varphi_{n}\right) \sqrt{n} \tau_{n}\left(\lambda_{n}-1\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

In turn, the second term will be

$$
\begin{align*}
\frac{1}{2}\left\{\frac{1 \partial^{2} L_{n}\left(\delta_{n}, \kappa_{n}, 1\right)}{\partial \lambda^{2}}\right\} n\left(\lambda_{n}-1\right)^{2} & =\frac{1}{2}\left\{E\left[\frac{\partial^{2} l\left(\delta_{n}, \kappa_{n}, 1\right)}{\partial \lambda^{2}}\right]+O_{p}\left(\frac{\tau_{n}}{\sqrt{n}}\right)\right\} n\left(\lambda_{n}-1\right)^{2}  \tag{B3}\\
& =\frac{1}{2} E\left[\frac{\partial^{2} l\left(\delta_{n}, \kappa_{n}, 1\right)}{\partial \lambda^{2}}\right] n\left(\lambda_{n}-1\right)^{2}+O_{p}\left[\sqrt{n} \tau_{n}\left(\lambda_{n}-1\right)^{2}\right] \\
& =\frac{1}{2} E\left[\tau_{n}^{-2} \frac{\partial^{2} l\left(\delta_{n}, \kappa_{n}, 1\right)}{\partial \lambda^{2}}\right] n \tau_{n}^{2}\left(\lambda_{n}-1\right)^{2}+O_{p}\left[\sqrt{n} \tau_{n}\left(\lambda_{n}-1\right)^{2}\right]  \tag{B4}\\
& =-\frac{1}{2} V^{d}\left(\tau_{n}, \varphi_{n}\right) n \tau_{n}^{2}\left(\lambda_{n}-1\right)^{2}+o_{p}\left[\sqrt{n} \tau_{n}\left(\lambda_{n}-1\right)\right] \tag{B5}
\end{align*}
$$

where (B3) follows from Lemma 8(8.1), and (B4) to (B5) from the information matrix equality.
Let us now turn to the third term. In view of Lemmas 8.2 and 8.5, we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left|\frac{1}{n} \tau_{n}^{-1} \frac{\partial^{3} L\left(\delta_{n}, \kappa_{n}, \tilde{\lambda}_{n}\right)}{\partial \lambda^{3}}\right| & =\left|\tau_{n}^{-1} E\left[\frac{\partial^{3} l\left(\delta_{n}, \kappa_{n}, \tilde{\lambda}_{n}\right)}{\partial \lambda^{3}}\right]+O_{p}\left(\frac{1}{\sqrt{n}}\right)\right| \\
& =O\left(\tau_{n}\right)+O_{p}\left(\frac{1}{\sqrt{n}}\right),
\end{aligned}
$$

whence

$$
\frac{1}{n} \frac{\partial^{3} L\left(\delta_{n}, \kappa_{n}, \tilde{\lambda}_{n}\right)}{\partial \lambda^{3}} n\left(\lambda_{n}-1\right)^{3}=\left[O\left(\tau_{n}\right)+O_{p}\left(\frac{1}{\sqrt{n}}\right)\right] n \tau_{n}\left(\lambda_{n}-1\right)^{3}=o_{p}\left[n \tau_{n}^{2}\left(\lambda_{n}-1\right)^{2}\right]
$$

In sum, we have $L R\left(\delta_{n}, \kappa_{n}, \lambda_{n}\right)=\operatorname{LM}\left(\delta_{n}, \kappa_{n}, \lambda_{n}\right)+o_{p}\left(n \eta_{n}^{2}\right)$.

## Step 2

Lemma 2 For $(\tau, \varphi) \in D_{\tau \varphi}^{1}, \mathcal{G}_{n}^{d}(\tau, \varphi) \Rightarrow \mathcal{G}^{d}(\tau, \varphi)$, where $\mathcal{G}^{d}(\tau, \varphi)$ is a Gaussian process with mean 0 and covariance kernel

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{K}\left[(\tau, \varphi),\left(\tau^{\prime}, \varphi^{\prime}\right)\right]=\frac{1}{\tau \tau^{\prime}} \operatorname{cov}\left\{\frac{\partial l[\delta(\tau, \varphi), \kappa(\tau, \varphi), 1]}{\partial \lambda}, \frac{\partial l\left[\delta\left(\tau^{\prime}, \varphi^{\prime}\right), \kappa\left(\tau^{\prime}, \varphi^{\prime}\right), 1\right]}{\partial \lambda}\right\} \tag{B6}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof. Here we follow Andrews (2001). By Theorem 10.2 of Pollard (1990), $\mathcal{G}_{n}^{d}(\cdot) \Rightarrow \mathcal{G}^{d}(\cdot)$ if (i) the domain of $(\tau, \varphi)$ is totally bounded, (ii) the finite dimensional distributions of $\mathcal{G}_{n}^{d}(\cdot)$ converge to those of $\mathcal{G}^{d}(\cdot)$, (iii) $\left\{\mathcal{G}_{n}^{d}(\cdot): n \geq 1\right\}$ is stochastically equicontinuous.
(i) is satisfied because $(\tau, \varphi) \subset\left[0, \bar{\delta}^{4}+\bar{\kappa}^{2}+\bar{\delta} \bar{\kappa}\right] \times[0,1]$.
(ii) The process $\tau^{-1} \partial l_{i}(\delta(\tau, \varphi), \kappa(\tau, \varphi), 1) / \partial \lambda$ is iid with mean 0 .

Moreover,

$$
\begin{equation*}
E\left[\sup _{(\tau, \varphi) \in D_{\tau \varphi}^{1}}\left|\frac{1}{\tau} \frac{\partial l(\delta(\tau, \varphi), \kappa(\tau, \varphi), 1)}{\partial \lambda}\right|\right] \leq E\left[\sup _{\left\lfloor\delta \left|\leq \bar{\delta}^{2},|\kappa| \leq \bar{\kappa}^{2}, \delta^{2}+\kappa^{2}>0\right.\right.}\left|\frac{1}{\tau(\delta, \kappa)} \frac{\partial l(\delta, \kappa, 1)}{\partial \lambda}\right|\right]<\infty \tag{B7}
\end{equation*}
$$

To prove (B7), consider the fifth-order Taylor expansion of $\partial l(\delta, \kappa, 1) / \partial \lambda$ around $(\delta, \kappa)=(0,0)$ given by

$$
\begin{align*}
\frac{\partial l(\delta, \kappa, 1)}{\partial \lambda}= & \sum_{k=1}^{4} \sum_{i+j=k} \frac{1}{i!j!} \frac{\partial^{1+k} l(0,0,1)}{\partial \lambda \partial \delta^{i} \partial \kappa^{j}} \delta^{i} \kappa^{j}+\sum_{i+j=5} \frac{1}{i!j!} \frac{\partial^{6} l(\tilde{\delta}, \tilde{\kappa}, 1)}{\partial \lambda \partial \delta^{i} \partial \kappa^{j}} \delta^{i} \kappa^{j} \\
= & h_{4}\left(\frac{1}{36} \delta^{4}-\frac{1}{8} \kappa^{2}\right)+h_{3} \frac{1}{2} \delta \kappa+\sum_{4 \geq i+j \geq 3, i \geq 1, j \geq 1} \frac{1}{i!j!} \frac{\partial^{6} l(0,0,1)}{\partial \lambda \partial \delta^{i} \partial \kappa^{j}} \delta^{i} \kappa^{j} \\
& +\sum_{i+j=5, i \geq 1, j \geq 1} \frac{1}{i!j!} \frac{\partial^{6} l(\tilde{\delta}, \tilde{\kappa}, 1)}{\partial \lambda \partial \delta^{i} \partial \kappa^{j}} \delta^{i} \kappa^{j}+\frac{\partial^{6} l(\tilde{\delta}, \tilde{\kappa}, 1)}{\partial \lambda \partial \delta^{5}} \delta^{5}  \tag{B8}\\
& +\left[\frac{\partial^{4} l(0,0,1)}{\partial \lambda \partial \kappa^{3}}+\frac{\partial^{5} l(0,0,1)}{\partial \lambda \partial \kappa^{4}} \kappa+\frac{\partial^{6} l(\tilde{\delta}, \tilde{\kappa}, 1)}{\partial \lambda \partial \kappa^{5}} \kappa^{2}\right] \kappa^{3} .
\end{align*}
$$

Consequently

$$
\begin{align*}
& \left|\frac{1}{\tau(\delta, \kappa)} \frac{\partial L(\delta, \kappa, 1)}{\partial \lambda}\right| \leq\left|h_{4}\right|+\left|h_{3}\right|+\sum_{4 \geq i+j \geq 3, i \geq 1, j \geq 1}\left|\frac{\partial^{6} l(0,0,1)}{\partial \lambda \partial \delta^{i} \partial \kappa^{j}}\right| \frac{2}{i!j!} \bar{\delta}^{i-1} \bar{\kappa}^{j-1} \\
& +\sum_{i+j=5, i \geq 1, j \geq 1} \sup _{|\tilde{\delta}| \leq \bar{\delta},|\tilde{\kappa}| \leq \bar{\kappa}}\left|\frac{1}{i!j!} \frac{\partial^{6} l(\tilde{\delta}, \tilde{\kappa}, 1)}{\partial \lambda \partial \delta^{i} \partial \kappa^{j}}\right| \bar{\delta}^{i-1} \bar{\kappa}^{j-1}+\sup _{|\tilde{\delta}| \leq \bar{\delta},|\tilde{\kappa}| \leq \bar{\kappa}}\left|\frac{\partial^{6} l(\tilde{\delta}, \tilde{\kappa}, 1)}{\partial \lambda \partial \delta^{5}}\right|\left|\frac{\delta^{5}}{\tau(\delta, \kappa)}\right|  \tag{B9}\\
& +\left(\left|\frac{\partial^{4} l(0,0,1)}{\partial \lambda \partial \kappa^{3}}\right|+\left|\frac{\partial^{5} l(0,0,1)}{\partial \lambda \partial \kappa^{4}}\right||\bar{\kappa}|+\sup _{|\tilde{\delta}| \leq \bar{\delta},|\tilde{\kappa}| \leq \bar{\kappa}}\left|\frac{\partial^{6} l(\tilde{\delta}, \tilde{\kappa}, 1)}{\partial \lambda \partial \kappa^{5}}\right| \bar{\kappa}^{2}\right)\left|\frac{\kappa^{3}}{\tau(\delta, \kappa)}\right|
\end{align*}
$$

It is then easy to check that

$$
\begin{equation*}
E\left[\left|h_{4}\right|+\left|h_{3}\right|+\sum_{4 \geq i+j \geq 3, i \geq 1, j \geq 1} \frac{1}{i!j!}\left|\frac{\partial^{6} l(0,0,1)}{\partial \lambda \partial \delta^{i} \partial \kappa^{j}}\right|+\left|\frac{\partial^{4} l(0,0,1)}{\partial \lambda \partial \kappa^{3}}\right|+\left|\frac{\partial^{5} l(0,0,1)}{\partial \lambda \partial \kappa^{4}}\right|\right]<\infty \tag{B10}
\end{equation*}
$$

and

$$
\begin{equation*}
E\left[\sum_{i+j=5, i \geq 0, j \geq 0} \sup _{|\tilde{\delta}| \leq \bar{\delta},|\tilde{\kappa}| \leq \bar{\kappa}}\left|\frac{\partial^{6} l(\tilde{\delta}, \tilde{\kappa}, 1)}{\partial \lambda \partial \delta^{i} \partial \kappa^{j}}\right|\right]<\infty . \tag{B11}
\end{equation*}
$$

For $\delta^{2}+\kappa^{2}>0$, if $\kappa=0, \kappa^{2} / \max \left\{\left|\frac{1}{36} \delta^{4}-\frac{1}{8} \kappa^{2}\right|,\left|\frac{1}{2} \delta \kappa\right|\right\}=0$, otherwise

$$
\frac{\kappa^{2}}{\tau(\delta, \kappa)}=\frac{1}{\max \left\{\left|\frac{1}{36} \frac{\delta^{2}}{\kappa^{2}} \delta^{2}-\frac{1}{8}\right|,\left|\frac{1}{2} \frac{\delta}{\kappa}\right|\right\}} \leq \begin{cases}\frac{2}{\left|\frac{\delta}{\kappa}\right|} \leq 2 \bar{\delta} & \text { if } \delta^{2} / \kappa^{2} \geq \bar{\delta}^{-2}  \tag{B12}\\ \left\lvert\, \frac{1}{\left|\frac{1}{36} \frac{\delta^{2}}{\kappa^{2}} \delta^{2}-\frac{1}{8}\right|} \leq \frac{1}{\left|\frac{1}{36}-\frac{1}{8}\right|}=\frac{72}{7}\right. & \text { if } \delta^{2} / \kappa^{2} \leq \bar{\delta}^{-2}\end{cases}
$$

Finally,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|\frac{\delta^{5}}{\tau}\right| \leq \delta\left(\frac{\left|\delta^{4}-\frac{36}{8} \kappa^{2}\right|}{\max \left\{\left|\frac{1}{36} \delta^{4}-\frac{1}{8} \kappa^{2}\right|,\left|\frac{1}{2} \delta \kappa\right|\right\}}+\frac{\frac{36}{8} \kappa^{2}}{\max \left\{\left|\frac{1}{36} \delta^{4}-\frac{1}{8} \kappa^{2}\right|,\left|\frac{1}{2} \delta \kappa\right|\right\}}\right)<36 \bar{\delta}\left[1+\frac{1}{8}\left(2 \bar{\delta}+\frac{72}{7}\right)\right] \tag{B13}
\end{equation*}
$$

In sum, (B7) follows from (B9)-(B13). But given (B7), the martingale difference central limit theorem of Billingsley (1968, Theorem 3.1) implies that each of the finite dimensional distributions of $\mathcal{G}_{n}^{d}(\cdot)$ converges in distribution to a multivariate normal distribution with covariance given by (B6).
(iii) The process $\mathcal{G}_{n}^{d}(\tau, \varphi)$ is stochastically equicontinuous if for all $\varepsilon>0$, there exists $c>0$ such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\limsup _{n \rightarrow \infty} \operatorname{Pr}\left[\sup _{\left\|\left(\tau_{1}, \varphi_{1}\right)-\left(\tau_{2}, \varphi_{2}\right)\right\| \leq c,\left(\tau_{1}, \varphi_{1}\right),\left(\tau_{2}, \varphi_{2}\right) \in D_{\tau \varphi}^{1}}\left|\mathcal{G}_{n}^{d}\left(\tau_{1}, \varphi_{1}\right)-\mathcal{G}_{n}^{d}\left(\tau_{2}, \varphi_{2}\right)\right|>\varepsilon\right]<\varepsilon \tag{B14}
\end{equation*}
$$

In the rest of this section, we keep the restriction $\left(\tau_{1}, \varphi_{1}\right),\left(\tau_{2}, \varphi_{2}\right) \in D_{\tau \varphi}^{1}$ implicit to simplify notation.

The proof has two steps. First, we show that for all $\varepsilon>0$, there exist $c_{1} \geq c_{2}>0$ such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Pr}\left[\sup _{\left\|\left(\tau_{1}, \varphi_{1}\right)-\left(\tau_{2}, \varphi_{2}\right)\right\| \leq c_{2},\left|\tau_{1}\right|,\left|\tau_{2}\right| \leq 2 c_{1}}\left|\mathcal{G}_{n}^{d}\left(\tau_{1}, \varphi_{1}\right)-\mathcal{G}_{n}^{d}\left(\tau_{2}, \varphi_{2}\right)\right|>\varepsilon\right] \leq \frac{\varepsilon}{2} \tag{B15}
\end{equation*}
$$

Second, we show that given $c_{1}$ above, there is $c_{1} \geq c_{3}>0$ such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Pr}\left[\sup _{\left\|\left(\tau_{1}, \varphi_{1}\right)-\left(\tau_{2}, \varphi_{2}\right)\right\| \leq c_{3},\left|\tau_{1}\right|,\left|\tau_{2}\right| \geq c_{1}}\left|\mathcal{G}_{n}^{d}\left(\tau_{1}, \varphi_{1}\right)-\mathcal{G}_{n}^{d}\left(\tau_{2}, \varphi_{2}\right)\right|>\varepsilon\right] \leq \frac{\varepsilon}{2} \tag{B16}
\end{equation*}
$$

Let $c=\min \left\{c_{2}, c_{3}\right\}$. Whence (B14) follows from

$$
\begin{align*}
\operatorname{Pr} & {\left[\sup _{\left\|\left(\tau_{1}, \varphi_{1}\right)-\left(\tau_{2}, \varphi_{2}\right)\right\| \leq c}\left|\mathcal{G}_{n}^{d}\left(\tau_{1}, \varphi_{1}\right)-\mathcal{G}_{n}^{d}\left(\tau_{2}, \varphi_{2}\right)\right|>\varepsilon\right] } \\
\leq \operatorname{Pr} & {\left[\left\{\sup _{\left\|\left(\tau_{1}, \varphi_{1}\right)-\left(\tau_{2}, \varphi_{2}\right)\right\| \leq c,\left|\tau_{1}\right|,\left|\tau_{2}\right| \leq 2 c_{1}}\left|\mathcal{G}_{n}^{d}\left(\tau_{1}, \varphi_{1}\right)-\mathcal{G}_{n}^{d}\left(\tau_{2}, \varphi_{2}\right)\right|>\varepsilon\right\}\right.} \\
& \left.\cup\left\{\sup _{\left\|\left(\tau_{1}, \varphi_{1}\right)-\left(\tau_{2}, \varphi_{2}\right)\right\| \leq c,\left|\tau_{1}\right|,\left|\tau_{2}\right| \geq c_{1}}\left|\mathcal{G}_{n}^{d}\left(\tau_{1}, \varphi_{1}\right)-\mathcal{G}_{n}^{d}\left(\tau_{2}, \varphi_{2}\right)\right|>\varepsilon\right\}\right] \\
\leq & \operatorname{Pr}\left[\sup _{\left\|\left(\tau_{1}, \varphi_{1}\right)-\left(\tau_{2}, \varphi_{2}\right)\right\| \leq c_{2},\left|\tau_{1}\right|,\left|\tau_{2}\right| \leq 2 c_{1}}\left|\mathcal{G}_{n}^{d}\left(\tau_{1}, \varphi_{1}\right)-\mathcal{G}_{n}^{d}\left(\tau_{2}, \varphi_{2}\right)\right|>\varepsilon\right]  \tag{B17}\\
& +\operatorname{Pr}\left[\sup _{\left\|\left(\tau_{1}, \varphi_{1}\right)-\left(\tau_{2}, \varphi_{2}\right)\right\| \leq c_{3},\left|\tau_{1}\right|,\left|\tau_{2}\right| \geq c_{1}}\left|\mathcal{G}_{n}^{d}\left(\tau_{1}, \varphi_{1}\right)-\mathcal{G}_{n}^{d}\left(\tau_{2}, \varphi_{2}\right)\right|>\varepsilon\right] \leq \varepsilon \tag{B18}
\end{align*}
$$

where the first inequality follows from that for $0<c \leq c_{1}$,

$$
\begin{align*}
& \sup _{\left\|\left(\tau_{1}, \varphi_{1}\right)-\left(\tau_{2}, \varphi_{2}\right)\right\| \leq c}\left|\mathcal{G}_{n}^{d}\left(\tau_{1}, \varphi_{1}\right)-\mathcal{G}_{n}^{d}\left(\tau_{2}, \varphi_{2}\right)\right|  \tag{B19}\\
& \leq \max \left\{\sup _{\left\|\left(\tau_{1}, \varphi_{1}\right)-\left(\tau_{2}, \varphi_{2}\right)\right\| \leq c,\left|\tau_{1}\right|,\left|\tau_{2}\right| \leq 2 c_{1}}\left|\mathcal{G}_{n}^{d}\left(\tau_{1}, \varphi_{1}\right)-\mathcal{G}_{n}^{d}\left(\tau_{2}, \varphi_{2}\right)\right|,\right. \\
& \left\|\left(\tau_{1}, \varphi_{1}\right)-\left(\tau_{2}, \varphi_{2}\right)\right\| \leq c,\left|\tau_{1}\right|,\left|\tau_{2}\right| \geq c_{1} \\
& \left.\sup _{n}^{d}\left(\tau_{1}, \varphi_{1}\right)-\mathcal{G}_{n}^{d}\left(\tau_{2}, \varphi_{2}\right) \mid\right\},
\end{align*}
$$

and the second inequality follows from $c \leq c_{2}$ and $c \leq c_{3}$.
We next show that there exist $c_{1} \geq c_{2}>0$ such that (B15) holds. Given (B8), we will have that

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathcal{G}_{n}^{d}(\tau, \varphi)= & \frac{H_{4}}{\sqrt{n}} \frac{\frac{1}{36} \delta^{4}-\frac{1}{8} \kappa^{2}}{\tau}+\frac{H_{3}}{\sqrt{n}} \frac{\frac{1}{2} \delta \kappa}{\tau}+\sum_{4 \geq i+j \geq 3, j \geq 1} \frac{1}{i!j!} \frac{1}{\sqrt{n}} \frac{\partial^{6} L_{n}(0,0,1)}{\partial \lambda \partial \delta^{i} \partial \kappa^{j}} \frac{\delta^{i} \kappa^{j}}{\tau} \\
& +\sum_{i+j=5} \frac{1}{i!j!} \frac{1}{\sqrt{n}} \frac{\partial^{6} L_{n}(\tilde{\delta}, \tilde{\kappa}, 1)}{\partial \lambda \partial \kappa^{5}} \frac{\delta^{i} \kappa^{j}}{\tau}
\end{aligned}
$$

where $|\tilde{\delta}| \leq|\delta|,|\tilde{\kappa}| \leq|\kappa|$, and $\delta, \kappa, \tilde{\delta}, \tilde{\kappa}$ are functions of $(\tau, \varphi)$ even though we have omitted
these arguments. Therefore,

$$
\begin{align*}
& \frac{1}{21}\left[\mathcal{G}_{n}^{d}\left(\tau_{1}, \varphi_{1}\right)-\mathcal{G}_{n}^{d}\left(\tau_{2}, \varphi_{2}\right)\right]^{2} \\
& \leq\left(\frac{H_{4}}{\sqrt{n}}\right)^{2}\left\{\tau_{1}^{-1}\left(\frac{1}{36} \delta_{1}^{4}-\frac{1}{8} \kappa_{1}^{2}\right)-\tau_{2}^{-1}\left(\frac{1}{36} \delta_{2}^{4}-\frac{1}{8} \kappa_{2}^{2}\right)\right\}^{2}  \tag{B20}\\
& +\left(\frac{H_{3}}{\sqrt{n}}\right)^{2}\left\{\frac{1}{2} \tau_{1}^{-1} \delta_{1} \kappa_{1}-\frac{1}{2} \tau_{2}^{-1} \delta_{2} \kappa_{2}\right\}^{2}  \tag{B21}\\
& +\sum_{4 \geq i+j \geq 3, j \geq 1}\left(\frac{1}{i!j!} \frac{1}{\sqrt{n}} \frac{\partial^{6} L_{n}(0,0,1)}{\partial \lambda \partial \delta^{i} \partial \kappa^{j}}\right)^{2}\left\{\tau_{1}^{-1} \delta_{1}^{i} \kappa_{1}^{j}-\tau_{2}^{-1} \delta_{2}^{i} \kappa_{2}^{j}\right\}^{2}  \tag{B22}\\
& +\sum_{i+j=5} \sup ^{2 \delta|\leq \bar{\delta},|\kappa| \leq \bar{\kappa}}\left(\frac{1}{i!j!} \frac{1}{\sqrt{n}} \frac{\partial^{6} L_{n}(\delta, \kappa, 1)}{\partial \lambda \partial \delta^{i} \partial \kappa^{j}}\right)^{2}\left\{\tau_{1}^{-2} \delta_{1}^{2 i} \kappa_{1}^{2 j}+\tau_{2}^{-2} \delta_{2}^{2 i} \kappa_{2}^{2 j}\right\}, \tag{B23}
\end{align*}
$$

where $\delta_{1}=\delta\left(\tau_{1}, \varphi_{1}\right), \kappa_{1}=\kappa\left(\tau_{1}, \varphi_{1}\right), \delta_{2}$ and $\kappa_{2}$ are defined in the same way. First, we can easily check that

$$
E\left[\left(\frac{H_{4}}{\sqrt{n}}\right)^{2}\right]=E\left[h_{4}^{2}\right]<\infty, E\left[\left(\frac{H_{3}}{\sqrt{n}}\right)^{2}\right]=E\left[h_{3}^{2}\right]<\infty
$$

and

$$
E\left[\left(\frac{1}{i!j!} \frac{1}{\sqrt{n}} \frac{\partial^{6} L_{n}(0,0,1)}{\partial \lambda \partial \delta^{i} \partial \kappa^{j}}\right)^{2}\right]=E\left(\frac{1}{i!j!} \frac{\partial^{6} l(0,0,1)}{\partial \lambda \partial \delta^{i} \partial \kappa^{j}}\right)^{2}<\infty .
$$

by the iid assumption and the zero expectation of these terms. Second, for the terms (B20)(B23), we can show that the non-random coefficients in $\left\}\right.$ converge to zero as $c_{1}, c_{2} \rightarrow 0$, using arguments in (B12), (B13) and Lemma 9. To be more specific, for $(\tau, \varphi) \in D^{1}$, we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
\tau_{1}^{-1}\left(\frac{1}{36} \delta_{1}^{4}-\frac{1}{8} \kappa_{1}^{2}\right)-\tau_{2}^{-1}\left(\frac{1}{36} \delta_{2}^{4}-\frac{1}{8} \kappa_{2}^{2}\right) & =1-1=0 \\
\frac{1}{2} \tau_{1}^{-1} \delta_{1} \kappa_{1}-\frac{1}{2} \tau_{2}^{-1} \delta_{2} \kappa_{2} & =\frac{1}{2}\left(\varphi_{1}-\varphi_{2}\right) \\
\tau_{1}^{-1} \delta_{1}^{i} \kappa_{1}^{j}-\tau_{2}^{-1} \delta_{2}^{i} \kappa_{2}^{j} & = \begin{cases}=\varphi_{1} \delta_{1}^{i-1} \kappa_{1}^{j-1}-\varphi_{2} \delta_{2}^{i-1} \kappa_{2}^{j-1} & \text { if } i \geq 1, \\
=\tau_{1}^{-1} \kappa_{1}^{j}-\tau_{2}^{-1} \kappa_{2}^{j} \leq \sup \left|\frac{\kappa^{2}}{\tau}\right|\left(\kappa_{1}+\kappa_{2}\right) & \text { if } i=0\end{cases}
\end{aligned}
$$

and the same applies to $\tau_{1}^{-2} \delta_{1}^{2 i} \kappa_{1}^{2 j}$. Together with Lemma 8.3, which implies that

$$
E\left[\sup _{[|\delta| \leq \bar{\delta},|\kappa| \leq \bar{k}}\left(\frac{1}{\sqrt{n}} \frac{\partial^{6} L_{n}(\delta, \kappa, 1)}{\partial \lambda \partial \delta^{i} \partial \kappa^{j}}\right)^{2}\right] \rightarrow E\left[\sup _{|\delta|,|\kappa|}\left(\mathcal{G}^{[i, j]}(\delta, \kappa)\right)^{2}\right]<\infty,
$$

we can find $c_{1} \geq c_{2}>0$ such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
E\left[\sup _{\left\|\left(\tau_{1}, \varphi_{1}\right)-\left(\tau_{2}, \varphi_{2}\right)\right\| \leq c_{2}, \tau_{1}, \tau_{2} \leq 2 c_{1}}\left(\mathcal{G}_{n}^{d}\left(\tau_{1}, \varphi_{1}\right)-\mathcal{G}_{n}^{d}\left(\tau_{2}, \varphi_{2}\right)\right)^{2}\right] \leq \frac{\varepsilon^{3}}{2} . \tag{B24}
\end{equation*}
$$

Then Chebychev's inequality implies that

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \operatorname{Pr}\left[\sup _{\left\|\left(\tau_{1}, \varphi_{1}\right)-\left(\tau_{2}, \varphi_{2}\right)\right\| \leq c_{2},\left|\tau_{1}\right|,\left|\tau_{2}\right| \leq 2 c_{1}}\left|\mathcal{G}_{n}^{d}\left(\tau_{1}, \varphi_{1}\right)-\mathcal{G}_{n}^{d}\left(\tau_{2}, \varphi_{2}\right)\right|>\varepsilon\right] \\
& \\
& \quad \leq \frac{1}{\varepsilon^{2}} E\left[\sup _{\left\|\left(\tau_{1}, \varphi_{1}\right)-\left(\tau_{2}, \varphi_{2}\right)\right\| \leq c_{2},\left|\tau_{1}\right|,\left|\tau_{2}\right| \leq 2 c_{1}}\left(\mathcal{G}_{n}^{d}\left(\tau_{1}, \varphi_{1}\right)-\mathcal{G}_{n}^{d}\left(\tau_{2}, \varphi_{2}\right)\right)^{2}\right] \leq \frac{\varepsilon}{2} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Step 2. Given $c_{1}$, we need to find $c_{3}$ such that $c_{1} \geq c_{3}>0$ and (B16) holds. First, we change $(\tau, \varphi)$ into $(\delta, \kappa)$ for simplicity. For $(\tau, \varphi) \in D^{1}$, it holds that

$$
\frac{1}{36} \delta^{4} \geq \frac{1}{36} \delta^{4}-\frac{1}{8} \kappa^{2}=\tau(\delta, \kappa) \geq c_{1}, \delta \geq 0
$$

which implies $\delta \geq \sqrt{6} c_{1}^{\frac{1}{4}}$. Moreover, for all $c_{B}>0$, there exists a $c_{3}>0$ such that

$$
\begin{align*}
& \left\{\left(\tau_{1}, \varphi_{1}, \tau_{2}, \varphi_{2}\right) \in B_{\tau \varphi}^{1} \times B_{\tau \varphi}^{1}:\left\|\left(\tau_{1}, \varphi_{1}\right)-\left(\tau_{2}, \varphi_{2}\right)\right\| \leq c_{3}, \tau_{1}, \tau_{2} \geq c_{1}\right\} \\
& \quad \subset\left\{\left(\tau_{1}, \varphi_{1}, \tau_{2}, \varphi_{2}\right) \in B_{\tau \varphi}^{1} \times B_{\tau \varphi}^{1}:\left\|\left(\delta_{1}, \kappa_{1}\right)-\left(\delta_{2}, \kappa_{2}\right)\right\| \leq c_{B}, \delta_{1}, \delta_{2} \geq \sqrt{6} c_{1}^{\frac{1}{4}}\right\} \tag{B25}
\end{align*}
$$

because $\left\{(\tau, \varphi) \in D_{\tau \varphi}^{1}: \tau \geq c_{1}\right\}$ is a compact set, and $\tau(\delta, \kappa)$ and $\varphi(\delta, \kappa)$ are continuous on this set. Therefore, it suffices to find $c_{B}$ such that $\left\{\mathcal{G}_{n}(\delta, \kappa):|\delta| \geq \sqrt{6} c_{1}^{1 / 4},(\delta, \kappa) \in A_{\delta \kappa}^{1}\right\}$ is stochastically equicontinuous on (B25). To do so, we use Theorem 1 of Andrews (1994). Specifically, we use the notation $f$ for $\mathcal{G}_{n}(\delta, \kappa)=\frac{1}{\sqrt{n}} \sum_{i} f\left(y_{i}, \delta, \kappa\right)$ and show that $f$ belongs to the type II class of functions defined in Andrews (1994, p.2270). This is the class of Lipschitz functions in $(\delta, \kappa)$, which is such that

$$
\left|f\left(., \delta_{1}, \kappa_{1}\right)-f\left(., \delta_{2}, \kappa_{2}\right)\right| \leq M(.)\left(\left|\delta_{1}-\delta_{2}\right|+\left|\kappa_{1}-\kappa_{2}\right|\right)
$$

for all $\left(\delta_{1}, \kappa_{1}\right),\left(\delta_{2}, \kappa_{2}\right) \in A_{\delta \kappa}^{1},\left|\delta_{1}\right|,\left|\delta_{2}\right| \geq \sqrt{6} c_{1}^{1 / 4}$.
Note that

$$
\begin{align*}
\frac{1}{\tau_{1}} \frac{\partial l}{\partial \lambda}\left(\tau_{1}, \varphi_{1}\right)-\frac{1}{\tau_{2}} \frac{\partial l}{\partial \lambda}\left(\tau_{2}, \varphi_{2}\right) & =y^{2}\left[D_{1}\left(\tau_{1}, \delta_{1}, \kappa_{1}\right)-D_{1}\left(\tau_{2}, \delta_{2}, \kappa_{2}\right)\right] \\
& +y\left[D_{2}\left(\tau_{1}, \delta_{1}, \kappa_{1}\right)-D_{2}\left(\tau_{2}, \delta_{2}, \kappa_{2}\right)\right] \\
& +\left[D_{3}\left(\tau_{1}, \delta_{1}, \kappa_{1}\right)-D_{3}\left(\tau_{2}, \delta_{2}, \kappa_{2}\right)\right] \\
& -\frac{1}{\tau_{1}} \exp \left[-\frac{e^{\frac{\delta_{1}^{2}}{3}-\kappa_{1}}}{2}\left(\delta_{1}+y\right)^{2}+\frac{1}{2} y^{2}+\frac{1}{6} \delta_{1}^{2}-\frac{1}{2} \kappa_{1}\right] \\
& +\frac{1}{\tau_{2}} \exp \left[-\frac{e^{\frac{\delta_{2}^{2}}{3}-\kappa_{2}}}{2}\left(\delta_{2}+y\right)^{2}+\frac{1}{2} y^{2}+\frac{1}{6} \delta_{2}^{2}-\frac{1}{2} \kappa_{2}\right], \tag{B26}
\end{align*}
$$

where

$$
D_{1}(\tau, \delta, \kappa)=\frac{1}{2} \tau^{-1} e^{\kappa-\frac{\delta^{2}}{3}}+\frac{1}{2} \frac{\delta^{2}}{\tau}, \quad D_{2}(\tau, \delta, \kappa)=-\frac{\delta}{\tau} \text { and } D_{3}(\tau, \delta, \kappa)=-\frac{1}{2} \tau^{-1}\left(e^{\kappa-\frac{\delta^{2}}{3}}-\delta^{2}\right)
$$

so that $D_{1}, D_{2}$ and $D_{3}$ are all Lipschitz in $(\delta, \kappa)$ for $(\delta, \kappa) \in A_{\delta \kappa}^{1}$ and $\tau=\tau(\delta, \kappa)$. And for the last term in (B26), the mean value theorem implies that

$$
\begin{align*}
- & \frac{1}{\tau_{1}} \exp \left[-\frac{e^{\frac{\delta_{1}^{2}}{3}-\kappa_{1}}}{2}\left(\delta_{1}+y\right)^{2}+\frac{1}{2} y^{2}+\frac{1}{6} \delta_{1}^{2}-\frac{1}{2} \kappa_{1}\right] \\
& +\frac{1}{\tau_{2}} \exp \left[-\frac{e^{\frac{\delta_{2}^{2}}{3}-\kappa_{2}}}{2}\left(\delta_{2}+y\right)^{2}+\frac{1}{2} y^{2}+\frac{1}{6} \delta_{2}^{2}-\frac{1}{2} \kappa_{2}\right] \\
= & \exp \left[-\frac{e^{\frac{\tilde{\delta}^{2}}{3}-\tilde{\kappa}}}{2}(\tilde{\delta}+y)^{2}+\frac{1}{2} y^{2}+\frac{1}{6} \tilde{\delta}^{2}-\frac{1}{2} \tilde{\kappa}\right]\left\{\frac{1}{\tilde{\tau}^{2}}\left(\tau_{1}-\tau_{2}\right)\right. \\
& +\frac{1}{3 \tilde{\tau}}\left[e^{\frac{\tilde{\delta}^{2}}{3}-\tilde{\kappa}}\left(\tilde{\delta}^{3}+3 \tilde{\delta}+\tilde{\delta} y^{2}+2 \tilde{\delta}^{2} y+3 y\right)-\tilde{\delta}\right]\left(\delta_{1}-\delta_{2}\right) \\
& \left.+\frac{1}{2 \tilde{\tau}}\left[1-e^{\frac{\tilde{\delta}^{2}}{3}-\tilde{\kappa}}(\tilde{\delta}+y)^{2}\right]\left(\kappa_{1}-\kappa_{2}\right)\right\} . \tag{B27}
\end{align*}
$$

In addition,

$$
\begin{align*}
\left|\tau_{1}-\tau_{2}\right| & =\left|\frac{1}{36} \delta_{1}^{4}-\frac{1}{8} \kappa_{1}^{2}-\frac{1}{36} \delta_{2}^{4}+\frac{1}{8} \kappa_{2}^{2}\right| \\
& =\left|\frac{1}{36}\left(\delta_{1}^{2}+\delta_{2}^{2}\right)\left(\delta_{1}+\delta_{2}\right)\left(\delta_{1}-\delta_{2}\right)-\frac{1}{8}\left(\kappa_{1}+\kappa_{2}\right)\left(\kappa_{1}-\kappa_{2}\right)\right| \\
& \leq \frac{1}{9} \bar{\delta}^{3}\left|\delta_{1}-\delta_{2}\right|+\frac{\bar{\kappa}}{4}\left|\kappa_{1}-\kappa_{2}\right| \tag{B28}
\end{align*}
$$

Moreover

$$
\begin{equation*}
\exp \left[-\frac{e^{\frac{\delta^{2}}{3}-\kappa}}{2}(\delta+y)^{2}+\frac{1}{2} y^{2}+\frac{1}{6} \delta^{2}-\frac{1}{2} \kappa\right] \leq g^{*}(y) \tag{B29}
\end{equation*}
$$

where

$$
g^{*}(y)=\exp \left[-\frac{e^{-\bar{\kappa}}}{2}\left(2 \bar{\delta}|y|+y^{2}\right)+\frac{1}{2} y^{2}+\frac{1}{6} \bar{\delta}^{2}+\frac{1}{2} \bar{\kappa}\right] .
$$

Combining (B26), (B27), (B28) and (B29), we will have

$$
\frac{1}{\tau_{1}} \frac{\partial l}{\partial \lambda}\left(\tau_{1}, \varphi_{1}\right)-\frac{1}{\tau_{2}} \frac{\partial l}{\partial \lambda}\left(\tau_{2}, \varphi_{2}\right) \leq\left(g^{*}(y)+1\right)\left\{a_{1}+a_{2}|y|+a_{3} y^{2}\right\}\left(\left|\delta_{1}-\delta_{2}\right|+\left|\kappa_{1}-\kappa_{2}\right|\right) .
$$

But since

$$
E\left[\left(g^{*}(y)+1\right)\left\{a_{1}+a_{2}|y|+a_{3} y^{2}\right\}\right]<\infty,
$$

$f$ will be Lipschitz with $M(y)=\left(g^{*}(y)+1\right)\left(a_{1}+a_{2}|y|+a_{3} y^{2}\right)$ for some constants $a_{1}, a_{2}$ and $a_{3}$. To apply Theorem 1 of Andrews (1994), we need to check Assumptions A, B, and C. Assumption A: the class of functions $f$ satisfies Pollard's entropy condition with some envelope $\bar{M}$. This is satisfied with $\bar{M}=1 \vee \sup |f| \vee M($.$) by Theorem 2$ of Andrews (1994) because $f$ is Lipschitz.

In turn, Assumption B:

$$
\limsup _{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^{n} E \bar{M}^{2+v}\left(y_{i}\right)<\infty \text { for some } v>0
$$

is also satisfied because $y_{i}$ is a standard normal random variable. Finally, Assumption C: $\left\{y_{i}\right\}$ is an $m$-dependent triangular array of r.v's holds because $\left\{y_{i}\right\}$ is iid. Stochastic equicontinuity of $f$ follows from Theorem 1 of Andrews (1994). Thus, for given $\varepsilon>0$, we can find $c_{B}$ such that (B16) holds.

In sum, the results hold by virtue of (B17) and (B18).

## Step 3

Lemma $3 \sup _{d \in D^{1}} L R_{n}^{d}(d)=\sup _{d \in D^{1}} L M_{n}^{d}(d)+o_{p}(1)=\sup _{(\tau, \varphi) \in D_{\tau \varphi}^{1}} \frac{\left[\mathcal{G}_{n}^{d}(\tau, \varphi)\right]_{-}^{2}}{V^{d}(\tau, \varphi)}+o_{p}(1)$.
Proof. Since

$$
\left|\sup _{d \in D^{1}} L R_{n}^{d}(d)-\sup _{d \in D^{1}} L M_{n}^{d}(d)\right| \leq \sup _{(\tau, \varphi) \in D_{\tau \varphi}^{1}}\left|\sup _{\eta:(\eta, \tau, \varphi) \in D^{1}} L R_{n}^{d}(\eta, \tau, \varphi)-\sup _{\eta:(\eta, \tau, \varphi) \in D^{1}} L M_{n}^{d}(\eta, \tau, \varphi)\right|,
$$

it suffices to show that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sup _{\eta:(\eta, \tau, \varphi) \in D^{1}} L R_{n}^{d}(\eta, \tau, \varphi)=\sup _{\eta:(\eta, \tau, \varphi) \in D^{1}} L M_{n}^{d}(\eta, \tau, \varphi)+o_{p}(1) \tag{B30}
\end{equation*}
$$

Expression (B30) follows from Andrews (2001). To see this, we need to check his assumptions. Let

$$
l^{d}(\eta, \tau, \varphi)=l(\delta(\tau, \varphi), \kappa(\tau, \varphi), \lambda(\eta, \tau, \varphi))
$$

denote the log-likelihood of $y_{i}$ written in $d \in D^{1}$. The null hypothesis is $H_{0}: \eta=0$ and $(\tau, \varphi)$ is the nuisance parameter that only appears under the alternative. Let

$$
L R_{n}^{d}\left(\hat{\eta}_{\tau \varphi}, \tau, \varphi\right)=\sup _{\eta:(\eta, \tau, \varphi) \in D^{1}} L R_{n}^{d}(\eta, \tau, \varphi)
$$

To verify Assumption 1 , namely $\hat{\eta}_{\tau \varphi}=o_{p, \tau \varphi}(1)$, let $l_{0}^{d}(d)=E\left[l^{d}(1, \tau, \varphi)\right]$. Invoking Lemma 6 , we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sup _{d \in D^{1}}\left|\frac{1}{n} L_{n}^{d}(d)-l_{0}^{d}(0, \tau, \varphi)\right| \leq \sup _{\theta \in \Theta}\left|\frac{1}{n} L_{n}(\theta)-l_{0}(\theta)\right| \xrightarrow{p} 0 \tag{B31}
\end{equation*}
$$

(i.e. uniform convergence). Moreover, for all $\epsilon>0$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
l_{0}^{d}(d)>\sup _{\eta>\epsilon, d \in \operatorname{cl}\left(D^{1}\right)} l_{0}^{d}(d) \tag{B32}
\end{equation*}
$$

(i.e. well separated maximum), which follows from the fact that $\eta=1$ is the unique maximizer (note that $(1-\lambda) \leq \max \{|\delta|,|\kappa|\}), l_{0}^{d}(d)$ is continuous and $\operatorname{cl}\left(D^{1}\right)$ is compact. As a result, Lemma A1 in Andrews (1993) implies that we have $\hat{\eta}_{\tau \varphi}=o_{p, \tau \varphi}(1)$.

Assumption $2^{*}$ holds with $B_{T}=\sqrt{n}$ using Andrews (2001) notation, see Lemma 1. Assumption $3^{*}$ holds by Lemma 2. Assumption 4 is implied by Assumptions 1, $2^{*}$ and 3. Assumption 5 is satisfied for $B_{T}=b_{T}=\sqrt{n}$ and $\Lambda=\mathbb{R}^{-}$. Assumption 6 holds because $\mathbb{R}^{-}$is convex. Assumptions 7 and 8 hold with $\Lambda_{\beta}=\mathbb{R}^{-}$and with the fact that $\delta$ and $\psi$ are absent in our setting. Assumptions 9 and 10 are satisfied. Assumptions 10 and 40 hold trivially because the restricted estimator is $\eta=0$ and therefore not random.

By Theorem 4 and the remark at the bottom of p. 719 of Andrews (2001), it follows that (B30) holds.

## Step 4

In this step, we show that

$$
\sup _{\vartheta \in \Theta^{\prime}} 2\left[\mathcal{L}_{n}(\vartheta)-\mathcal{L}_{n}(0,0,1)\right]=\frac{1}{n} \sup _{\vartheta \in \Theta^{\prime} \backslash(0,0,1)} \frac{\left(\min \left\{\partial \mathcal{L}_{n}(\delta, \varkappa, 1) / \partial \lambda, 0\right\}\right)^{2}}{V(\delta, \varkappa)}+o_{p}(1)
$$

where we use the notation $\mathcal{L}_{n}$ for the log-likelihood indexed by $\vartheta$, whereas $L_{n}$ is the log-likelihood indexed by $\theta$. First, by the results in Step 3, we have

$$
\sup _{d \in D^{k}} L R_{n}^{d}(d)=\sup _{(\tau, \varphi) \in D_{\tau \varphi}^{k}} \frac{\left\lfloor\mathcal{G}_{n}^{d}(\tau, \varphi)\right\rfloor_{-}^{2}}{V^{d}(\tau, \varphi)}+o_{p}(1)
$$

Noticing also that

$$
\sup _{d \in D^{k}} L R_{n}^{d}(d)=\sup _{\theta \in A^{k}} L R_{n}(\theta) \text { and } \sup _{(\tau, \varphi) \in D_{\tau m}^{k}} \frac{\left\lfloor\mathcal{G}_{n}^{d}(\tau, \varphi)\right\rfloor_{-}^{2}}{V^{d}(\tau, \varphi)}=\sup _{(\delta, \kappa) \in A_{\tau m}^{k}} \frac{\left\lfloor\mathcal{G}_{n}(\delta, \kappa)\right\rfloor_{-}^{2}}{V(\delta, \kappa)}
$$

we will have that

$$
\begin{aligned}
\sup _{\theta \in \mathcal{P}_{b}} L R_{n}(\theta) & =\max _{k \leq 16} \sup _{d \in D^{k}} L R_{n}^{d}(d)=\max _{k \leq 16} \sup _{(\delta, \kappa) \in A_{\tau m}^{k}} \frac{\left\lfloor\mathcal{G}_{n}(\delta, \kappa)\right\rfloor_{-}^{2}}{V(\delta, \kappa)}+o_{p}(1) \\
& =\sup _{(\delta, \kappa):(\delta, \kappa, 1) \in \mathcal{P}_{b}} \frac{\left\lfloor\mathcal{G}_{n}(\delta, \kappa)\right\rfloor_{-}^{2}}{V(\delta, \kappa)}+o_{p}(1) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Therefore,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\sup _{\vartheta \in \mathcal{P}_{b}^{\prime}} 2\left(\mathcal{L}_{n}(\vartheta)-\mathcal{L}_{n}(0,0,1)\right) & =\sup _{\theta \in \mathcal{P}_{b}} L R_{n}(\theta)=\sup _{(\delta, \kappa):(\delta, \kappa, 1) \in \mathcal{P}_{b}} \frac{\left\lfloor\mathcal{G}_{n}(\delta, \kappa)\right\rfloor_{-}^{2}}{V(\delta, \kappa)}+o_{p}(1) \\
& =\sup _{(\delta, \varkappa):(\delta, \varkappa, 1) \in \mathcal{P}_{b}^{\prime}} \frac{\left\lfloor\mathcal{G}_{n}(\delta, \varkappa)\right\rfloor_{-}^{2}}{V(\delta, \varkappa)} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Finally, the asymptotic distributions of the LM tests follow from the continuous mapping theorem.

## C Detailed proof of Proposition 6

## Constant $\mu$ and $\sigma^{2}$

We first consider the simple case in which we estimate both the unconditional mean and variance parameters, say $\mu$ and $\sigma^{2}$, respectively, under the additional assumption that they are constants. Specifically, letting $y=\sqrt{\sigma^{2}} z+\mu$ and $z \sim \operatorname{MixN}(0,1)$, we have that the pdf of $y$ is simply given by

$$
f_{Y}(y)=\frac{1}{\sqrt{\sigma^{2}}} f_{Z}\left(\frac{y-\mu}{\sqrt{\sigma^{2}}}\right)
$$

so that the contribution of observation $y$ to the $\log$-likelihood, $\ell\left(\mu, \sigma^{2}, \delta, \varkappa, \lambda ; y\right)$, will be given by
$k-\frac{1}{2} \log \sigma^{2}+\log \left\{\frac{\lambda}{\sqrt{\sigma_{1}^{* 2}}} \exp \left[-\frac{1}{2 \sigma_{1}^{* 2}}\left(\frac{y-\mu}{\sqrt{\sigma^{2}}}-\mu_{1}^{*}\right)^{2}\right]+\frac{1-\lambda}{\sqrt{\sigma_{2}^{* 2}}} \exp \left[-\frac{1}{2 \sigma_{2}^{* 2}}\left(\frac{y-\mu}{\sqrt{\sigma^{2}}}-\mu_{2}^{*}\right)^{2}\right]\right\}$,
where $k$ is an integration constant and

$$
\begin{gathered}
\mu_{1}^{*}=\frac{\delta(1-\lambda)}{\sqrt{1+\lambda(1-\lambda) \delta^{2}}}, \mu_{2}^{*}=-\frac{\lambda}{1-\lambda} \mu_{1}^{*}, \\
\sigma_{1}^{* 2}=\frac{1}{\left[1+\lambda(1-\lambda) \delta^{2}\right][\lambda+(1-\lambda) \exp (\varkappa)]} \text { and } \sigma_{2}^{* 2}=\exp (\varkappa) \sigma_{1}^{* 2} .
\end{gathered}
$$

Subtest in $\mathcal{P}_{a}$ We consider the reparametrization in (3) and define

$$
L_{n}\left(\mu, \sigma^{2}, \delta, \kappa, \lambda\right)=\frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^{n} l_{i}\left(\mu, \sigma^{2}, \delta, \kappa, \lambda\right)
$$

with $l_{i}\left(\mu, \sigma^{2}, \delta, \kappa, \lambda\right)=\ell\left(\mu, \sigma^{2}, \delta, \kappa-(2 \lambda-1) \delta^{2} / 3, \lambda ; y_{i}\right)$.
To shorten notation, let $\rho=(\phi, \theta)$ with $\phi=\left(\mu, \sigma^{2}\right)$ and $\theta=(\delta, \kappa, \lambda)$. Let $\phi_{0}=\left(\mu_{0}, \sigma_{0}^{2}\right)$ denote the true value of the parameter $\phi$. Next, define

$$
\begin{equation*}
L R_{n}\left(\mu, \sigma^{2}, \delta, \kappa, \lambda\right)=2\left[L_{n}\left(\mu, \sigma^{2}, \delta, \kappa, \lambda\right)-L_{n}\left(\mu_{0}, \sigma_{0}^{2}, 0,0, \lambda\right)\right] \tag{C1}
\end{equation*}
$$

and

$$
\rho_{n, r}^{L R}=\underset{\rho \in \Phi \times\{0\}^{2} \times[1 / 2,1]}{\arg \max } L R(\rho), \quad \rho_{n, u}^{L R}=\underset{\rho \in \Phi \times \mathcal{P}}{\arg \max } L R(\rho),
$$

where $\mathcal{P}$ can be replaced by $\mathcal{P}_{a, 1}, \mathcal{P}_{a, 2}, \mathcal{P}_{a, 3}$ as needed, and $\Phi$ denotes the feasible parameter space of $\left(\mu, \sigma^{2}\right)$. Then, it is easy to verify that $\rho_{n, r}^{L R}=\left(\phi_{n, r}, 0,0, \lambda_{n, r}\right)$ with

$$
\phi_{n, r}=\left(\mu_{n, r}, \sigma_{n, r}^{2}\right)=\left[\frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^{n} y_{i}, \frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^{n}\left(y_{i}-\mu_{n, r}\right)^{2}\right],
$$

which provide the restricted maximum likelihood estimators of $\phi$.

Letting

$$
\begin{align*}
L M_{n}^{a, \phi}(\phi)= & 2\left(\frac{1}{\sigma_{0}} \frac{H_{1, n}}{\sqrt{n}}\right) \sqrt{n}\left(\mu-\mu_{0}\right)+2\left(\frac{1}{2 \sigma_{0}^{2}} \frac{H_{2, n}}{\sqrt{n}}\right) \sqrt{n}\left(\sigma^{2}-\sigma_{0}^{2}\right)  \tag{C2}\\
& -\frac{1}{\sigma_{0}^{2}} n\left(\mu-\mu_{0}\right)^{2}-\frac{1}{2 \sigma_{0}^{4}} n\left(\sigma^{2}-\sigma_{0}^{2}\right)^{2}
\end{align*}
$$

where

$$
H_{1, n}=\sum_{i=1}^{n} h_{1 i}=\sum_{i=1}^{n} \frac{y_{i}-\mu_{0}}{\sqrt{\sigma_{0}^{2}}} \text { and } H_{2, n}=\sum_{i=1}^{n} h_{2 i}=\sum_{i=1}^{n} \frac{\left(y_{i}-\mu_{0}\right)^{2}-\sigma_{0}^{2}}{\sigma_{0}^{2}}
$$

Moreover, in the sequel $L M_{n}^{a}\left(\theta ; \phi_{0}\right)$ will coincide with (15) if we replace $y_{i}$ with $\left(y_{i}-\mu_{0}\right) / \sqrt{\sigma_{0}^{2}}$. As in the proof of Proposition 1, we have the following five steps:

1. For all sequences of $\rho_{n}=\left(\phi_{n}, \delta_{n}, \kappa_{n}, \lambda_{n}\right)$ with $\left(\phi_{n}, \delta_{n}, \kappa_{n}\right) \xrightarrow{p}\left(\phi_{0}, 0,0\right)$, we have that

$$
L R_{n}\left(\rho_{n}\right)=L M_{n}^{a}\left(\theta_{n}\right)+L M_{n}^{a, \phi}\left(\phi_{n}\right)+o_{p}\left[h_{n}^{\theta}\left(\theta_{n}\right)\right]+o_{p}\left[h_{n}^{\phi}\left(\phi_{n}\right)\right]
$$

where $h_{n}^{\phi}(\phi)=\max \left\{1, n\left(\mu-\mu_{0}\right)^{2}, n\left(\sigma^{2}-\sigma_{0}^{2}\right)^{2}\right\}$ and

$$
h_{n}^{\theta}(\theta)=\max \left\{1, n(1-\lambda)^{2} \delta^{8}, n(1-\lambda)^{2} \delta^{2} \kappa^{2}, n(1-\lambda)^{2} \kappa^{4}\right\} .
$$

2. For $\phi_{n}=\left(\mu_{n}^{L M}, \sigma_{n}^{2 L M}\right) \in \arg \max _{\phi \in \Phi} L M_{n}^{a, \phi}(\phi)$, we have that $\phi_{n}^{L M}=\phi_{0}+o_{p}(1)$ and $h_{n}^{\phi}\left(\phi_{n}^{L M}\right)=O_{p}(1)$; and also define $\theta_{n}^{L M}=\left(\delta_{n}^{L M}, \kappa_{n}^{L M}, \lambda_{n}^{L M}\right) \in \arg \max _{\theta \in \Theta} L M_{n}^{a}(\theta)$, we have that $\left(\delta_{n}^{L M}, \kappa_{n}^{L M}\right)=o_{p}(1)$ and $h_{n}^{\theta}\left(\theta_{n}^{L M}\right)=O_{p}(1)$.
3. For $\rho_{n, u}^{L R}=\left(\phi_{n, u}^{L R}, \delta_{n, u}^{L R}, \kappa_{n, u}^{L R}, \lambda_{n, u}^{L R}\right) \in \arg \max _{\phi \in \Phi \times \mathcal{P}} L R_{n}(\rho)$, we have that

$$
\left(\phi_{n, u}^{L R}-\phi_{0}, \delta_{n, u}^{L R}, \kappa_{n, u}^{L R}\right) \xrightarrow{p} 0
$$

and $h\left(\rho_{n, u}^{L R}\right)=O_{p}(1)$.
4. Then, we prove that $L R_{n}\left(\rho_{n, r}^{L R}\right)-L R_{n}\left(\rho_{n, u}^{L R}\right)=L M_{n}^{a}\left(\theta_{n}^{L M}\right)+o_{p}(1)$.
5. Finally, show that the test is the same as before, but with $y_{i}$ replaced by $\left(y_{i}-\mu_{n, r}\right) / \sigma_{n, r}$.

Before going into the details of these steps, let us emphasize that the main difference is in Step 1, which shows that in the Taylor expansion the cross terms ( $T_{3}$ defined below) of $\phi$ and $\theta$ are negligible, and thus we can consider the two parts separately. Step 2-4 are almost the same as before.

Step 1: Consider a sequence $\rho_{n}=\left(\phi_{n}, \delta_{n}, \kappa_{n}, \lambda_{n}\right)$ with $\left(\phi_{n}, \delta_{n}, \kappa_{n}\right) \xrightarrow{p}\left(\phi_{0}, 0,0\right)$. Let

$$
L_{n}^{\left[k_{1}, k_{2}, k_{3}, k_{4}\right]}=\left.\frac{1}{k_{1}!k_{2}!k_{3}!k_{4}!} \frac{\partial^{k_{1}+k_{2}+k_{3}+k_{4}} L_{n}(\rho)}{\partial \mu^{k_{1}}\left(\partial \sigma^{2}\right)^{k_{2}} \partial \delta^{k_{3}} \partial \kappa^{k_{4}}}\right|_{\rho_{n, 0}}
$$

where $\rho_{n, 0}=\left(\phi_{0}, 0,0, \lambda_{n}\right)$ and

$$
\triangle_{n}^{\left[k_{1}, k_{2}, k_{3}, k_{4}\right]}=\frac{1}{k_{1}!k_{2}!k_{3}!k_{4}!}\left[\left.\frac{\partial^{k_{1}+k_{2}+k_{3}+k_{4}} L_{n}(\rho)}{\partial \mu^{k_{1}}\left(\partial \sigma^{2}\right)^{k_{2}} \partial \delta^{k_{3}} \partial \kappa^{k_{4}}}\right|_{\left(\tilde{\phi}_{n}, \tilde{\delta}_{n}, \tilde{\kappa}_{n}, \lambda_{n}\right)} \quad-\left.\frac{\partial^{k_{1}+k_{2}} L_{n}(\rho)}{\partial \delta^{k_{1}} \partial \kappa^{k_{2}}}\right|_{\rho_{n, 0}}\right]
$$

with $\left(\tilde{\phi}_{n}, \tilde{\delta}_{n}, \tilde{\kappa}_{n}\right)$ between $\left(\phi_{0}, 0,0\right)$ and $\left(\phi_{n}, \delta_{n}, \kappa_{n}\right)$. Consider the following eighth-order Taylor expansion,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\frac{1}{2} L R_{n}\left(\rho_{n}\right) & =L_{n}\left(\mu_{n}, \sigma_{n}^{2}, \delta_{n}, \kappa_{n}, \lambda_{n}\right)-L_{n}\left(\mu_{0}, \sigma_{0}^{2}, 0,0, \lambda_{n}\right) \\
& =T_{1 n}\left(\theta_{n} ; \phi_{0}\right)+T_{2 n}\left(\phi_{n} ; \phi_{0}\right)+T_{3 n}\left(\rho_{n} ; \mu_{0}, \sigma_{0}^{2}\right)+\Delta_{n}
\end{aligned}
$$

where

$$
\begin{aligned}
T_{1 n}\left(\theta_{n} ; \phi_{0}\right) & =\sum_{k_{3}+k_{4} \leq 8} L_{n}^{\left[0,0, k_{3}, k_{4}\right]} \delta_{n}^{k_{3}} \kappa_{n}^{k_{4}}, \\
T_{2 n}\left(\phi_{n} ; \phi_{0}\right) & =\sum_{k_{1}+k_{2} \leq 8} L_{n}^{\left[k_{1}, k_{2}, 0,0\right]}\left(\mu_{n}-\mu_{0}\right)^{k_{1}}\left(\sigma_{n}^{2}-\sigma_{0}^{2}\right)^{k_{2}}, \\
T_{3 n}\left(\rho_{n} ; \phi_{0}\right) & =\sum_{\substack{k_{1}+k_{2}+k_{3}+k_{4} \leq 8 \\
k_{1}+k_{2} \geq 1, k_{3}+k_{4} \geq 1}} L_{n}^{\left[k_{1}, k_{2}, k_{3}, k_{4}\right]}\left(\mu_{n}-\mu_{0}\right)^{k_{1}}\left(\sigma_{n}^{2}-\sigma_{0}^{2}\right)^{k_{2}} \delta_{n}^{k_{3}} \kappa_{n}^{k_{4}} \text { and } \\
\Delta_{n} & =\sum_{k_{1}+k_{2}+k_{3}+k_{4}=8} \Delta_{n}^{\left[k_{1}, k_{2}, k_{3}, k_{4}\right]}\left(\mu_{n}-\mu_{0}\right)^{k_{1}}\left(\sigma_{n}^{2}-\sigma_{0}^{2}\right)^{k_{2}} \delta_{n}^{k_{3}} \kappa_{n}^{k_{4}}
\end{aligned}
$$

First, we will show that $T_{3 n}\left(\rho_{n} ; \phi_{0}\right)=o_{p}\left[h_{n}^{\theta}\left(\theta_{n}\right)\right]+o_{p}\left[h_{n}^{\phi}\left(\phi_{n}\right)\right]$. Specifically, for $\left(k_{1}, k_{2}\right) \in$ $\{(1,0),(0,1)\}$ and $\left(k_{3}, k_{4}\right) \in\{(k, 0): k \leq 4\} \cup\{(0, k): k \leq 2\} \cup\{(1,1)\}$, we can easily check that

$$
E\left[l^{\left[k_{1}, k_{2}, k_{3}, k_{4}\right]}\left(\rho_{0}\right)\right]=0 \text { and } E\left\{\left[l^{\left[k_{1}, k_{2}, k_{3}, k_{4}\right]}\left(\rho_{0}\right)\right]^{2}\right\}<\infty
$$

which means that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left.\frac{\sqrt{n}}{n} \frac{\partial^{k_{1}+k_{2}+k_{3}+k_{4}} L_{n}(\rho)}{\partial \mu^{k_{1}}\left(\partial \sigma^{2}\right)^{k_{2}} \partial \delta^{k_{3}} \partial \kappa^{k_{4}}}\right|_{\rho_{0}}=O_{p}(1) \tag{C3}
\end{equation*}
$$

Therefore, we will have that the $\left(k_{1}, k_{2}, k_{3}, k_{4}\right)$ term is such that

$$
\begin{aligned}
L_{n}^{\left[k_{1}, k_{2}, k_{3}, k_{4}\right]}\left(\mu_{n}-\mu_{0}\right)^{k_{1}}\left(\sigma_{n}^{2}-\sigma_{0}^{2}\right)^{k_{2}} \delta_{n}^{k_{3}} \kappa_{n}^{k_{4}}= & \left(\left.\frac{\sqrt{n}}{n} \frac{\partial^{k_{1}+k_{2}+k_{3}+k_{4}} L_{n}(\rho)}{\partial \mu^{k_{1}}\left(\partial \sigma^{2}\right)^{k_{2}} \partial \delta^{k_{3}} \partial \kappa^{k_{4}}}\right|_{\rho_{0}}\right) \\
& \times\left[\sqrt{n}\left(\mu_{n}-\mu_{0}\right)^{k_{1}}\left(\sigma_{n}^{2}-\sigma_{0}^{2}\right)^{k_{2}}\right] \delta_{n}^{k_{3}} \kappa_{n}^{k_{4}} \\
= & o_{p}\left[h_{n}^{\phi}\left(\phi_{n}\right)\right]
\end{aligned}
$$

where the last equality follows from (C3) and the fact that $\delta_{n}^{k_{3}} \kappa_{n}^{k_{4}}=o_{p}(1)$. As for the remaining terms in $T_{3 n}$, we have either: a) $k_{1}+k_{2} \geq 2$ so that

$$
\begin{equation*}
n\left(\mu_{n}-\mu_{0}\right)^{k_{1}}\left(\sigma_{n}^{2}-\sigma_{0}^{2}\right)^{k_{2}} \delta_{n}^{k_{3}} \kappa_{n}^{k_{4}}=o_{p}\left[h_{n}^{\phi}\left(\phi_{n}\right)\right] \tag{C4}
\end{equation*}
$$

or b) $\left(k_{3}, k_{4}\right) \in\{(k, 0): k>4\} \cup\{(0, k): k>2\} \cup\left\{\left(k, k^{\prime}\right): k, k^{\prime}>1\right\}$, so that

$$
\begin{aligned}
L_{n}^{\left[k_{1}, k_{2}, k_{3}, k_{4}\right]}\left(\mu_{n}-\mu_{0}\right)^{k_{1}}\left(\sigma_{n}^{2}-\sigma_{0}^{2}\right)^{k_{2}} \delta_{n}^{k_{3}} \kappa_{n}^{k_{4}}= & {\left[\frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^{n} g\left(y_{i}\right)\right] n\left(\mu_{n}-\mu_{0}\right)^{k_{1}}\left(\sigma_{n}^{2}-\sigma_{0}^{2}\right)^{k_{2}} } \\
& \times\left(1-\lambda_{n}\right) \delta_{n}^{k_{3}} \kappa_{n}^{k_{4}} \\
= & o_{p}\left[h_{n}^{\theta}\left(\theta_{n}\right)\right]
\end{aligned}
$$

where $g(y)=l_{n}^{\left[k_{1}, k_{2}, k_{3}, k_{4}\right]}\left(\rho_{n 0}\right) /\left(1-\lambda_{n}\right)$ is square integrable. In this case, the last equality follows from

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sqrt{n}\left(\mu_{n}-\mu_{0}\right)^{k_{1}}\left(\sigma_{n}^{2}-\sigma_{0}^{2}\right)^{k_{2}} \sqrt{n}\left(1-\lambda_{n}\right) \delta_{n}^{k_{3}} \kappa_{n}^{k_{4}}=o_{p}\left[h_{n}^{\theta}\left(\theta_{n}\right)\right] . \tag{C5}
\end{equation*}
$$

Secondly, we have to show that $T_{2 n}=L M_{n}^{a, \phi}\left(\phi_{n} ; \phi_{0}\right)+o_{p}\left[h_{n}^{\phi}\left(\phi_{n}\right)\right]$. Invoking Rotnitzky et al (2000), we will have that

$$
\frac{1}{n} L_{n}^{[2,0,0,0]}=-\frac{1}{2 \sigma_{0}^{2}}+O_{p}\left(n^{-\frac{1}{2}}\right), \frac{1}{n} L_{n}^{[0,2,0,0]}=-\frac{1}{4 \sigma_{0}^{2}}+O_{p}\left(n^{-\frac{1}{2}}\right) \text { and } \frac{1}{n} L_{n}^{[1,1,0,0]}=O_{p}\left(n^{-\frac{1}{2}}\right) .
$$

Therefore

$$
\begin{aligned}
\sum_{k_{1}+k_{2}=2} L_{n}^{\left[k_{1}, k_{2}, 0,0\right]}\left(\mu_{n}-\mu_{0}\right)^{k_{1}}\left(\sigma_{n}^{2}-\sigma_{0}^{2}\right)^{k_{2}} & =\sum_{k_{1}+k_{2}=2} \frac{1}{n} L_{n}^{\left[k_{1}, k_{2}, 0,0\right]} n\left(\mu_{n}-\mu_{0}\right)^{k_{1}}\left(\sigma_{n}^{2}-\sigma_{0}^{2}\right)^{k_{2}} \\
& =-\frac{1}{2 \sigma_{0}^{2}} n\left(\mu_{n}-\mu_{0}\right)^{2}-\frac{1}{4 \sigma_{0}^{2}} n\left(\sigma_{n}^{2}-\sigma_{0}^{2}\right)^{2}+o_{p}\left[h_{n}^{\phi}\left(\phi_{n}\right)\right] .
\end{aligned}
$$

For $k_{1}+k_{2}>2$, we have $\frac{1}{n} L_{n}^{\left[k_{1}, k_{2}, 0,0\right]}=O_{p}(1)$ and $n\left(\mu_{n}-\mu_{0}\right)^{k_{1}}\left(\sigma_{n}^{2}-\sigma_{0}^{2}\right)^{k_{2}}=o_{p}\left[h_{n}^{\phi}\left(\phi_{n}\right)\right]$.
Third, we have to show that $T_{1 n}=L M_{n}^{a}\left(\theta_{n}\right)+o_{p}\left[h_{n}^{\theta}\left(\theta_{n}\right)\right]$. But since this is the same as we did in the proof of Proposition 1, we can omit it.

The last part requires to prove that $\Delta_{n}^{\left[k_{1}, k_{2}, k_{3}, k_{4}\right]}\left(\mu_{n}-\mu_{0}\right)^{k_{1}}\left(\sigma_{n}^{2}-\sigma_{0}^{2}\right)^{k_{2}} \delta_{n}^{k_{3}} \kappa_{n}^{k_{4}}=o_{p}(1)$ for $k_{1}+k_{2}+k_{3}+k_{4}=8$, which is entirely analogous to the proof of Proposition 1.

Step 2: This step is trivial since $\max _{\phi \in \Phi} L M^{a, \phi}(\phi)$ has a closed-form solution with probability approaching one.

Step 3: Following the proof of Proposition 1, we can first show that $\left(\phi_{n, u}^{L R}, \delta_{n, u}^{L R}, \kappa_{n, u}^{L R}\right) \xrightarrow{p}$ $\left(\phi_{0}, 0,0\right)$. Next, we can also show that $h_{n}^{\theta}\left(\theta_{n, u}^{L R}\right)=O_{p}(1)$ and $h_{n}^{\phi}\left(\phi_{n, u}^{L R}\right)=O_{p}(1)$ by an argument analogous to Lemma 3 in Amengual, Bei and Sentana (2023).

Step 4: It follows from the same argument as in the corresponding proof of Proposition 1.
Step 5: Simplify $L M_{n}^{a}\left(\theta_{n}^{L M}\right)$ as in the proof of Proposition 1. Then by the stochastic equicontinuity of the test statistic in $\phi$, we can replace $\phi$ by $\phi_{n, r}$.

Subtest in $\mathcal{P}_{b}$ Here we use the reparametrization of Proposition 3 involving $(\eta, \tau, \varphi)$. In terms of Andrews (2001) notation, we have

$$
\beta_{1}=\eta, \pi=(\tau, \varphi) \text { and } \psi=\left(\mu, \sigma^{2}\right)
$$

We show that we do not need to adjust for parameter uncertainty by verifying Assumption 7 of Andrews (2001), which guarantees that there is no cross term of $\phi$ and $\eta$ in the quadratic approximation. Let

$$
\begin{aligned}
L R_{n}^{d}\left(\mu, \sigma^{2}, \eta, \tau, \varphi\right) & =L R_{n}\left[\mu, \sigma^{2}, \delta(\tau, \varphi), \kappa(\tau, \varphi), \lambda(\eta, \tau, \varphi)\right] \\
L M_{n}^{d}\left(\mu, \sigma^{2}, \eta, \tau, \varphi\right) & =2 \mathcal{G}_{n}(\tau, \varphi) \sqrt{n} \eta-V(\tau, \varphi) n \eta^{2}+L M_{n}^{\phi}(\phi) \\
R_{n}^{d}\left(\mu, \sigma^{2}, \eta, \tau, \varphi\right) & =L R_{n}^{d}\left(\mu, \sigma^{2}, \eta, \tau, \varphi\right)-L M_{n}^{d}\left(\mu, \sigma^{2}, \eta, \tau, \varphi\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

where $L R_{n}\left(\mu, \sigma^{2}, \delta, \kappa, \lambda\right)$ is defined in (C1) and $L M_{n}^{\phi}(\phi)$ in (C2). We need to show that for all sequences $\left(\mu_{n}, \sigma_{n}^{2}, \eta_{n}, \tau_{n}, \varphi_{n}\right)$ with $\left(\mu_{n}-\mu_{0}, \sigma_{n}^{2}-\sigma_{0}^{2}, \eta_{n}\right) \xrightarrow{p} 0$, it holds that

$$
\begin{equation*}
R_{n}\left(\mu_{n}, \sigma_{n}^{2}, \eta_{n}, \tau_{n}, \varphi_{n}\right)=o_{p}\left\{\max \left[n \eta_{n}^{2}, n\left(\mu_{n}-\mu_{0}\right), n\left(\sigma_{n}^{2}-\sigma_{0}^{2}\right)^{2}\right]\right\} \tag{C6}
\end{equation*}
$$

To see this, we can modify the proof of Proposition 3. Let $\rho_{n}=\left(\mu_{n}, \sigma_{n}^{2}, \delta_{n}, \kappa_{n}, \lambda_{n}\right)$ with $\delta_{n}=\delta\left(\tau_{n}, \varphi_{n}\right), \kappa_{n}=\kappa\left(\tau_{n}, \varphi_{n}\right)$ and $\lambda_{n}=\lambda\left(\eta_{n}, \tau_{n}, \varphi_{n}\right)$. A third-order Taylor expansion gives

$$
\begin{aligned}
L\left(\mu_{n}, \sigma_{n}^{2}, \delta_{n}, \kappa_{n}, \lambda_{n}\right)-L\left(\mu_{0}, \sigma_{0}^{2}, \delta_{n}, \kappa_{n}, 1\right) & =T_{1 n}\left(\rho_{n} ; \phi_{0}\right)+T_{2 n}\left(\rho_{n} ; \phi_{0}\right) \\
& +T_{3 n}\left(\rho_{n} ; \phi_{0}\right)+T_{4 n}\left(\rho_{n} ; \phi_{0}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

where

$$
\begin{gathered}
T_{1 n}\left(\rho_{n} ; \phi_{0}\right)=\frac{\partial L\left(\rho_{n 0}\right)}{\partial \lambda}\left(\lambda_{n}-1\right)+\frac{1}{2} \frac{\partial^{2} L\left(\rho_{n 0}\right)}{\partial \lambda^{2}}\left(\lambda_{n}-1\right)^{2}+\frac{1}{3!} \frac{\partial^{3} L\left(\tilde{\rho}_{n}\right)}{\partial \lambda^{3}}\left(\lambda_{n}-1\right)^{3} . \\
T_{2 n}\left(\rho_{n} ; \phi_{0}\right)=\sum_{i+j \leq 2} \frac{1}{i!j!} \frac{\partial^{i+j} L\left(\rho_{n 0}\right)}{\partial \mu^{i} \partial\left(\sigma^{2}\right)^{j}}\left(\mu_{n}-\mu_{0}\right)^{i}\left(\sigma_{n}^{2}-\sigma_{0}^{2}\right)^{j}+\sum_{i+j=3} \frac{1}{i!j!} \frac{\partial^{3} L\left(\tilde{\rho}_{n}\right)}{\partial \mu^{i} \partial\left(\sigma^{2}\right)^{j}}\left(\mu_{n}-\mu_{0}\right)^{i}\left(\sigma_{n}^{2}-\sigma_{0}^{2}\right)^{j}
\end{gathered}
$$

and

$$
\begin{aligned}
T_{3 n}\left(\rho_{n} ; \phi_{0}\right)= & \frac{\partial^{2} L\left(\rho_{n 0}\right)}{\partial \lambda \partial \mu}\left(\lambda_{n}-1\right)\left(\mu_{n}-\mu_{0}\right)+\frac{\partial^{2} L\left(\rho_{n 0}\right)}{\partial \lambda \partial \sigma^{2}}\left(\lambda_{n}-1\right)\left(\sigma_{n}^{2}-\sigma_{0}^{2}\right) \\
& +\frac{1}{2} \frac{\partial^{3} L\left(\tilde{\rho}_{n}\right)}{\partial \lambda^{2} \partial \mu}\left(\lambda_{n}-1\right)^{2}\left(\mu_{n}-\mu_{0}\right)+\frac{1}{2!2!} \frac{\partial^{3} L\left(\tilde{\rho}_{n}\right)}{\partial \lambda^{2} \partial \sigma^{2}}\left(\lambda_{n}-1\right)^{2}\left(\sigma_{n}^{2}-\sigma_{0}^{2}\right) \\
T_{4 n}= & \sum_{j+k=2} \frac{1}{j!k!}\left\{\frac{1}{n} \frac{\partial^{3} L\left(\tilde{\rho}_{n}\right)}{\partial \lambda \partial \mu^{j} \partial\left(\sigma^{2}\right)^{k}}\right\} n\left(\mu_{n}-\mu_{0}\right)^{j}\left(\sigma_{n}^{2}-\sigma_{0}^{2}\right)^{k}\left(\lambda_{n}-1\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

with $\tilde{\rho}_{n}=\left(\tilde{\mu}_{n}, \tilde{\sigma}_{n}^{2}, \delta_{n}, \kappa_{n}, \tilde{\lambda}_{n}\right)$ between $\left(\mu_{n}, \sigma_{n}^{2}, \delta_{n}, \kappa_{n}, \lambda_{n}\right)$ and $\rho_{n 0}=\left(\mu_{0}, \sigma_{0}^{2}, \delta_{n}, \kappa_{n}, 1\right)$. We can show that

$$
\begin{equation*}
2 T_{1 n}\left(\rho_{n} ; \phi_{0}\right)=2 \mathcal{G}_{n}\left(\tau_{n}, m_{n}\right) \sqrt{n} \eta_{n}-V\left(\tau_{n}, m_{n}\right) n \eta_{n}^{2}+o_{p}\left(n \eta_{n}^{2}\right) \tag{C7}
\end{equation*}
$$

using the same argument as in Proposition 3. Moreover, it is straightforward to show that

$$
\begin{equation*}
2 T_{2 n}\left(\phi_{n} ; \phi_{0}\right)=L M_{n}^{\phi}\left(\phi_{n}\right)+o_{p}\left[n\left(\sigma_{n}^{2}-\sigma_{0}^{2}\right)^{2}+n\left(\mu_{n}-\mu_{0}\right)^{2}\right] \tag{C8}
\end{equation*}
$$

We can also show that

$$
\begin{align*}
T_{3 n}\left(\rho_{n} ; \phi_{0}\right) & =\left\{\frac{1}{\sqrt{n}} \frac{\partial^{2} L\left(\rho_{n 0}\right)}{\partial \lambda \partial \mu}\right\}\left[\sqrt{n}\left(\mu_{n}-\mu_{0}\right)\right]\left(\lambda_{n}-1\right) \\
& +\left\{\frac{1}{\sqrt{n}} \frac{\partial^{2} L\left(\rho_{n 0}\right)}{\partial \lambda \partial \sigma^{2}}\right\}\left[\sqrt{n}\left(\sigma_{n}^{2}-\sigma_{0}^{2}\right)\right]\left(\lambda_{n}-1\right) \\
& -\frac{1}{2}\left\{\frac{1}{n} \tau_{n}^{-1} \frac{\partial^{3} L\left(\tilde{\rho}_{n}\right)}{\partial \lambda^{2} \partial \mu}\right\}\left[n\left(\mu_{n}-\mu_{0}\right) \eta_{n}\right]\left(\lambda_{n}-1\right) \\
& -\frac{1}{4}\left\{\frac{1}{n} \tau_{n}^{-1} \frac{\partial^{3} L\left(\tilde{\rho}_{n}\right)}{\partial \lambda^{2} \partial \sigma^{2}}\right\}\left[n\left(\sigma_{n}^{2}-\sigma_{0}^{2}\right) \eta_{n}\right]\left(\lambda_{n}-1\right) \\
& =o_{p}\left[n\left(\mu_{n}-\mu_{0}\right)^{2}+n\left(\sigma_{n}^{2}-\sigma_{0}^{2}\right)^{2}+n \eta_{n}^{2}\right], \tag{C9}
\end{align*}
$$

where the first equality follows from $\eta_{n}=\left(1-\lambda_{n}\right) \tau_{n}$ and the second one follows from Lemma 8 and $\lambda_{n} \xrightarrow{p} 1$. The result relative to $T_{4, n}$ is easy, as $\lambda_{n} \rightarrow 1$ and $n\left(\mu_{n}-\mu_{0}\right)^{j}\left(\sigma_{n}^{2}-\sigma_{0}^{2}\right)^{k}=$ $O\left[n\left(\mu_{n}-\mu_{0}\right)^{2}+n\left(\sigma_{n}^{2}-\sigma_{0}^{2}\right)^{2}\right]$, so that

$$
\begin{equation*}
T_{4 n}=o_{p}\left[n\left(\mu_{n}-\mu_{0}\right)^{2}+n\left(\sigma_{n}^{2}-\sigma_{0}^{2}\right)^{2}\right] . \tag{C10}
\end{equation*}
$$

Combining the results in (C7), (C8), (C9) and (C10), we finally prove (C6).

## General $\mu$ and $\sigma^{2}$

Let us now consider the general case in which the conditional mean and variance are parametric functions of another observable vector $X$.

In this context, let $W_{t}=\left(Y_{t}, X_{t}\right)$ and assume that

$$
f_{Y_{t} \mid\left(X_{t}, W^{t-1}\right)}\left(y \mid x, w^{t-1}\right)=f_{Y_{t} \mid X_{t}}(y \mid x)=\frac{1}{\sqrt{\sigma_{Y}^{2}(x ; \phi)}} f_{Z}\left[\frac{y-\mu_{Y}(x ; \phi)}{\sqrt{\sigma_{Y}^{2}(x ; \phi)}}\right] .
$$

As a consequence, the (conditional) log-likelihood can be written as

$$
\ell_{p}\left(\phi, \delta, \varkappa, \lambda ; Y_{t}, X_{t}\right)=\ell\left[\mu_{Y}\left(X_{t} ; \phi\right), \sigma_{Y}^{2}\left(X_{t} ; \phi\right), \delta, \varkappa, \lambda ; Y_{t}\right]
$$

the subscript $p$ is for "parametric" and $\ell$ was defined in the previous section. Accordingly, we denote the likelihood after reparametrization as $l_{p}\left(\phi, \delta, \kappa, \pi ; Y_{t}, X_{t}\right)$.

For $\mathcal{P}_{a}$ part, we only need to check the argument in Step 1 since Steps 2 to 4 are the same. First, notice that for every vector $\boldsymbol{k}$-with the same dimension as $\phi$ - such that $|\boldsymbol{k}|=1$ and $\left(k_{2}, k_{3}\right) \in\{(k, 0): k \leq 4\} \cup\{(0, k): k \leq 2\} \cup\{(1,1)\}$,

$$
l_{p}^{\left[k_{1}, k_{2}, k_{3}\right]}\left(\rho_{0}\right)=l_{c}^{\left[1,0, k_{2}, k_{3}\right]}\left(\rho_{0}\right) \frac{\partial \mu_{Y}\left(X_{t} ; \phi\right)}{\partial \phi^{k}}+l_{c}^{\left[0,1, k_{2}, k_{3}\right]}\left(\rho_{0}\right) \frac{\partial \sigma_{Y}^{2}\left(X_{t} ; \phi\right)}{\partial \phi^{k}} .
$$

Therefore, by the law of iterated expectations, we will have

$$
\begin{aligned}
E\left[l_{p}^{\left[\boldsymbol{k}_{1}, k_{2}, k_{3}\right]}\left(\rho_{0}\right)\right] & =E\left\{E\left[l_{p}^{\left[\boldsymbol{k}_{1}, k_{2}, k_{3}\right]}\left(\rho_{0}\right) \mid X_{t}\right]\right\} \\
& =E\left\{\frac{\partial \mu_{Y}\left(X_{t} ; \phi\right)}{\partial \phi^{\boldsymbol{k}}} E\left[l_{c}^{\left[1,0, k_{2}, k_{3}\right]}\left(\rho_{0}\right) \mid X_{t}\right]\right\}+E\left\{\frac{\partial \sigma_{Y}^{2}\left(X_{t} ; \phi\right)}{\partial \phi^{\boldsymbol{k}}} E\left[l_{c}^{\left[0,1, k_{2}, k_{3}\right]}\left(\rho_{0}\right) \mid X_{t}\right]\right\} \\
& =0
\end{aligned}
$$

because $E\left[l_{c}^{\left[1,0, k_{2}, k_{3}\right]}\left(\rho_{0}\right) \mid X_{t}\right]=E\left[l_{c}^{\left[0,1, k_{2}, k_{3}\right]}\left(\rho_{0}\right) \mid X_{t}\right]=0$. Hence, if Assumptions 1 and 2 hold, then the same arguments in Step 1 applies. Analogous arguments apply for the $\mathcal{P}_{b}$ part too, which completes the proof.

## D Additional lemmas

Lemma 4 For $k=1, \ldots, 16$, let

$$
D^{k}=\left\{(\eta, \tau, \varphi): \text { there exists } \theta \in A^{k} \text { such that }(20)-(19) \text { holds }\right\}
$$

Then, (i) for all $\theta \in A^{k}$, there exists a unique $d \in D^{k}$ such (20)-(19) holds; (ii) for all $d \in D^{k}$, there exists a unique $\theta \in A^{k}$ such that (20)-(19) holds.

Proof. (i) is straightforward. As for (ii), we show it for $k=1$ since the proof for $k=2, \ldots, 16$ is similar. We only need to show the uniqueness of $\theta$, as the existence follows from the construction of $D^{1}$. Note that $\tau>0$ for all $\theta \in A^{1}$, thus $\lambda=1-\eta / \tau$. With the restrictions of $A^{1}$, it holds that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{1}{36} \delta^{4}-\frac{1}{8} \kappa^{2}=\tau, \text { that is, } \frac{1}{2} \delta \kappa=\varphi \tau \tag{D1}
\end{equation*}
$$

Hence, we can easily write

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{2}{9} \delta^{4}-\frac{4 \tau^{2} \varphi^{2}}{\delta^{2}}=8 \tau \tag{D2}
\end{equation*}
$$

Since the left hand side of (D2) is strictly increasing in $\delta^{2}$, we can get unique $\delta$. Finally, we get $\kappa$ from (D1).

## Lemma 5 If

$$
\text { (a) } \sqrt{n}\left(1-\lambda_{n}\right) \delta_{n} \kappa_{n}=O_{p}(1) \quad \text { and } \quad \text { (b) } \sqrt{n}\left(1-\lambda_{n}\right)\left[\kappa_{n}^{2}-\frac{2\left(1-\lambda_{n}+\lambda_{n}^{2}\right)}{9} \delta_{n}^{4}\right]=O_{p}(1)
$$

where $\lambda_{n} \in[1 / 2,1]$, then we have $\sqrt{n}\left(1-\lambda_{n}\right) \kappa_{n}^{2}=O_{p}(1)$ and $\sqrt{n}\left(1-\lambda_{n}\right) \delta_{n}^{4}=O_{p}(1)$.

Proof. From (b) we have

$$
\sqrt{n}\left(1-\lambda_{n}\right) \kappa_{n}^{2}=\frac{2}{9}\left(1-\lambda_{n}+\lambda_{n}^{2}\right) \sqrt{n}\left(1-\lambda_{n}\right) \delta_{n}^{4}+O_{p}(1)
$$

But if $\sqrt{n}\left(1-\lambda_{n}\right) \delta_{n}^{4}=O_{p}(1)$, then we can trivially show that $\sqrt{n}\left(1-\lambda_{n}\right) \kappa_{n}^{2}=O_{p}(1)$ because $1-\lambda_{n}+\lambda_{n}^{2} \in[3 / 4,1]$. The rest of the proof is by contradiction.

Let us assume that $\sqrt{n}\left(1-\lambda_{n}\right) \delta_{n}^{4} \neq O_{p}(1)$; in other words, that there exists an $\epsilon>0$ such that for all $M_{1}$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Pr}\left(n^{\frac{1}{2}}\left(1-\lambda_{n}\right) \delta_{n}^{4}>M_{1}\right)>\epsilon \text { і.о. } \tag{D3}
\end{equation*}
$$

Next, given that $\sqrt{n}\left(1-\lambda_{n}\right) \kappa_{n}^{2}-\frac{2}{9}\left(1-\lambda_{n}+\lambda_{n}^{2}\right) \sqrt{n}\left(1-\lambda_{n}\right) \delta_{n}^{4}=O_{p}(1)$, there exists an $M_{2}$ such that

$$
\operatorname{Pr}\left(\left|\sqrt{n}\left(1-\lambda_{n}\right) \kappa_{n}^{2}-\frac{2}{9}\left(1-\lambda_{n}+\lambda_{n}^{2}\right) \sqrt{n}\left(1-\lambda_{n}\right) \delta_{n}^{4}\right|<M_{2}\right)>1-\frac{\epsilon}{2}
$$

for all $n$. Consider $M^{\prime}>\max \left\{M_{2}, \bar{\delta}^{2} / 6\right\}$ and let $M_{1}=6 M^{\prime}+6 M_{2}$. In view of (D3), we have that

$$
\operatorname{Pr}\left[n^{\frac{1}{2}}\left(1-\lambda_{n}\right) \delta_{n}^{4}>6 M^{\prime}+6 M_{2}\right]>\epsilon \text { i.o. }
$$

Let

$$
A_{n}=\left\{n^{\frac{1}{2}}\left(1-\lambda_{n}\right) \delta_{n}^{4}>6 M^{\prime}+6 M_{2}\right\}
$$

and

$$
B_{n}=\left\{\left|\sqrt{n}\left(1-\lambda_{n}\right) \kappa_{n}^{2}-\frac{2}{9}\left(1-\lambda_{n}+\lambda_{n}^{2}\right) \sqrt{n}\left(1-\lambda_{n}\right) \delta_{n}^{4}\right|<M_{2}\right\}
$$

Since $\operatorname{Pr}\left(A_{n}\right)>\epsilon$ i.o. and $\operatorname{Pr}\left(B_{n}\right)>1-\epsilon / 2$ for all $n$, we will also have

$$
\operatorname{Pr}\left(A_{n} \cap B_{n}\right) \geq \operatorname{Pr}\left(A_{n}\right)+\operatorname{Pr}\left(B_{n}\right)-1>\frac{\epsilon}{2} \text { i.o. }
$$

On the set $A_{n} \cap B_{n}$, we have

$$
\begin{align*}
n\left(1-\lambda_{n}\right)^{2} \delta_{n}^{2} \kappa_{n}^{2} & =\sqrt{n}\left(1-\lambda_{n}\right) \delta_{n}^{2}\left\{\frac{2}{9}\left(1-\lambda_{n}+\lambda_{n}^{2}\right) \sqrt{n}\left(1-\lambda_{n}\right) \delta_{n}^{4}\right. \\
& \left.+\left[\sqrt{n}\left(1-\lambda_{n}\right) \kappa_{n}^{2}-\frac{2}{9}\left(1-\lambda_{n}+\lambda_{n}^{2}\right) \sqrt{n}\left(1-\lambda_{n}\right) \delta_{n}^{4}\right]\right\} \\
& >\sqrt{n}\left(1-\lambda_{n}\right) \delta_{n}^{2}\left[\frac{2}{9}\left(1-\lambda_{n}+\lambda_{n}^{2}\right) \sqrt{n}\left(1-\lambda_{n}\right) \delta_{n}^{4}-M_{2}\right]  \tag{D4}\\
& \geq \sqrt{n}\left(1-\lambda_{n}\right) \delta_{n}^{2}\left[\frac{1}{6} \sqrt{n}\left(1-\lambda_{n}\right) \delta_{n}^{4}-M_{2}\right]  \tag{D5}\\
& \geq \sqrt{n}\left(1-\lambda_{n}\right) \delta_{n}^{4} \frac{M^{\prime}}{\bar{\delta}^{2}}  \tag{D6}\\
& \geq \frac{\sqrt{n}\left(1-\lambda_{n}\right) \delta_{n}^{4}}{6} \geq M^{\prime}+M_{2}>M^{\prime} \tag{D7}
\end{align*}
$$

where (D4) uses the definition of $B_{n}$, (D5) uses $1-\lambda_{n}+\lambda_{n}^{2} \geq 3 / 4$, (D6) combines the definition of $A_{n}$ with $\delta_{n}^{2} \leq \bar{\delta}^{2}$, and (D7) uses the definitions of $M^{\prime}$ and $A_{n}$. Hence, $A_{n} \cap B_{n} \subset\{n(1-$ $\left.\left.\lambda_{n}\right)^{2} \delta_{n}^{2} \kappa_{n}^{2}>M^{\prime}\right\}$, which implies that for all $M^{\prime}$,

$$
\operatorname{Pr}\left[n\left(1-\lambda_{n}\right)^{2} \delta^{2} \kappa^{2}>M^{\prime}\right] \geq \frac{\epsilon}{2} \text { i.o. }
$$

which is a contradiction to (a). Thus, we have proved that $\sqrt{n}\left(1-\lambda_{n}\right) \kappa_{n}^{2}=O_{p}(1)$ and $\sqrt{n}(1-$ $\left.\lambda_{n}\right) \delta_{n}^{4}=O_{p}(1)$, as desired.

Lemma 6 (uniform convergence) Denote $l_{0}(\theta)=E[l(\theta)]$. Assume the data is iid, $E\left(y^{2}\right)<\infty$ and $\Theta$ is compact. Then,

$$
\sup _{\theta \in \Theta}\left|\frac{1}{n} L_{n}(\theta)-l_{0}(\theta)\right| \xrightarrow{p} 0
$$

Proof. Let $\bar{\sigma}^{2}=\exp (\bar{\varkappa}) / \underline{\lambda}=2 \exp (\bar{\varkappa})$ be an upper bound for $\max \left(\sigma_{1}^{* 2}, \sigma_{2}^{* 2}\right), \underline{\sigma}^{2}=e^{-2 \bar{\varkappa}} /(1+$ $\left.\bar{\delta}^{2} / 4\right)$ a lower bound for $\min \left(\sigma_{1}^{* 2}, \sigma_{2}^{* 2}\right)$, and $\bar{\mu}=\bar{\delta}$ an upper bound for both $\left|\mu_{1}^{*}\right|$ and $\left|\mu_{2}^{*}\right|$. Then, we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
l(\theta) & =\log \left\{\lambda \frac{1}{\sqrt{\sigma_{1}^{* 2}}} \exp \left[-\frac{\left(y-\mu_{1}^{*}\right)^{2}}{2 \sigma_{1}^{* 2}}\right]+(1-\lambda) \frac{1}{\sqrt{\sigma_{2}^{* 2}}} \exp \left[-\frac{\left.y-\mu_{2}^{*}\right)^{2}}{2 \sigma_{2}^{* 2}}\right]\right\} \\
& \geq \lambda \log \left\{\frac{1}{\sqrt{\sigma_{1}^{* 2}}} \exp \left[-\frac{\left(y-\mu_{1}^{*}\right)^{2}}{2 \sigma_{1}^{* 2}}\right]\right\}+(1-\lambda) \log \left\{\frac{1}{\sqrt{\sigma_{2}^{* 2}}} \exp \left[-\frac{\left(y-\mu_{2}^{*}\right)^{2}}{2 \sigma_{2}^{* 2}}\right]\right\} \\
& \geq-\frac{1}{2} \log \left(\bar{\sigma}^{2}\right)-\frac{\lambda\left(y-\mu_{1}^{*}\right)^{2}+(1-\lambda)\left(y-\mu_{2}^{*}\right)^{2}}{2 \underline{\sigma}^{2}} \\
& \geq-\frac{1}{2} \log \left(\bar{\sigma}^{2}\right)-\frac{(|x|+\bar{\mu})^{2}}{2 \underline{\sigma}^{2}}
\end{aligned}
$$

where the first inequality follows from the concavity of the logarithm, the second one from the definitions of $\bar{\sigma}^{2}$ and $\underline{\sigma}^{2}$, and the last one from the definition of $\bar{\mu}$. Moreover,

$$
\begin{aligned}
l(\theta) & =\log \left\{\lambda \frac{1}{\sqrt{\sigma_{1}^{* 2}}} \exp \left[-\frac{\left(y-\mu_{1}^{*}\right)^{2}}{2 \sigma_{1}^{* 2}}\right]+(1-\lambda) \frac{1}{\sqrt{\sigma_{2}^{* 2}}} \exp \left[-\frac{\left(y-\mu_{2}^{*}\right)^{2}}{2 \sigma_{2}^{* 2}}\right]\right\} \\
& \leq \log \left[\lambda \frac{1}{\sqrt{\sigma_{1}^{* 2}}}+(1-\lambda) \frac{1}{\sqrt{\sigma_{2}^{* 2}}}\right]=\log \left(\frac{1}{\sqrt{\underline{\sigma}^{2}}}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

Next, letting

$$
d(y)=\frac{(|y|+\bar{\mu})^{2}}{2 \underline{\sigma}^{2}}+\left|\log \left(\overline{\sigma^{2}}\right)\right|+\left|\log \left(\frac{1}{\sqrt{\underline{\sigma}^{2}}}\right)\right|
$$

it is straightforward to see that $|l(\theta)| \leq d(y)$ and $E[|d(y)|]<\infty$. Note that $L_{n}(\theta)$ is continuous at $\forall \theta \in \Theta$ with probability 1. Thus, by Lemma 2.4 in Newey and McFadden (1994),

$$
\sup _{\theta \in \Theta}\left|\frac{1}{n} L_{n}(\theta)-l_{0}(\theta)\right| \xrightarrow{p} 0
$$

as desired.

Lemma 7 If there exist an $M_{1}>0$ and $a \xi<1$ such that $\left|H_{3, n} / \sqrt{n}\right|<M_{1},\left|H_{4, n} / \sqrt{n}\right|<M_{1}$, $\left|w_{1}\right|>M_{1} / \xi,\left|w_{1}\right|>\left|w_{2}\right|, r_{n}(\theta) / w_{1}^{2}<\xi$, then $L R_{n}(\theta)<0$.

Proof. We have that

$$
L R_{n}(\theta)=2 \frac{H_{3, n}}{\sqrt{n}} w_{1}+2 \frac{H_{4, n}}{\sqrt{n}} w_{2}-V_{3} w_{1}^{2}-V_{4} w_{2}^{2}+r_{n}(\theta)
$$

so that

$$
\begin{aligned}
\frac{L R_{n}(\theta)}{w_{1}^{2}} & =2 \frac{H_{3, n}}{\sqrt{n}} \frac{1}{w_{1}}+2 \frac{H_{4, n}}{\sqrt{n}} \frac{w_{2}^{2}}{w_{1}^{2}}-V_{3}-V_{4} \frac{w_{2}^{2}}{w_{1}^{2}}+\frac{r_{n}(\delta, \kappa, \lambda)}{w_{1}^{2}} \\
& \leq 2 \xi+2 \xi \frac{w_{2}}{w_{1}}-V_{3}+\xi \\
& \leq 5 \xi-V_{3} \\
& <0
\end{aligned}
$$

because $V_{3}=E\left[h_{3}^{2}\right]=6$, which proves the result.
Lemma 8 (Weak convergence)
(8.1) $\sqrt{n}\left(\frac{1}{n} \tau^{-1} \frac{\partial^{2} L(\delta(\tau, \varphi), \kappa(\tau, \varphi), 1)}{\partial \lambda^{2}}-E\left[\tau^{-1} \frac{\partial^{2} l(\delta(\tau, \varphi), \kappa(\tau, \varphi), 1)}{\partial \lambda^{2}}\right]\right)=O_{p,(\tau, \varphi)(1)}$.
(8.2) $\sqrt{n}\left(\frac{1}{n} \tau^{-1} \frac{\partial^{3} L(\delta(\tau, \varphi), \kappa(\tau, \varphi), \lambda(\eta, \tau, \varphi))}{\partial \lambda^{3}}-E\left[\tau^{-1} \frac{\partial^{3} l(\delta(\tau, \varphi), \kappa(\tau, \varphi), \lambda(\eta, \tau, \varphi))}{\partial \lambda^{3}}\right]\right)=O_{p,(\tau, \varphi)(1)}$.
(8.3) $\frac{1}{\sqrt{n}} \frac{\partial^{6} L_{n}(\delta, \kappa, 1)}{\partial \lambda \partial \delta^{2} \partial \kappa_{j}^{j}} \Rightarrow \mathcal{G}^{[i, j]}(\delta, \kappa)$ for $i+j=5$.
(8.4) $\frac{1}{n} \tau^{-1} \frac{\partial^{4} L(\delta(\tau, \varphi), \kappa(\tau, \varphi), \lambda(\eta, \tau, \varphi))}{\partial \lambda^{4}}=O_{p,(\tau, \varphi)}(1)$.
(8.5) $\tau^{-2} E\left[\frac{\partial^{3} l(\delta(\tau, \varphi), \kappa(\tau, \varphi), \lambda(\eta, \tau, \varphi))}{\partial \lambda^{3}}\right]=O_{(\tau, \varphi)}(1)$.
(8.6) With $\mu$ and $\sigma^{2}, \frac{1}{\sqrt{n}} \frac{\partial^{2} L\left(\rho_{n 0}\right)}{\partial \lambda \partial \mu}=O_{p}(1)$ and $\frac{1}{\sqrt{n}} \frac{\partial^{2} L\left(\rho_{n 0}\right)}{\partial \lambda \partial \sigma^{2}}=O_{p}(1)$.
(8.7) With $\mu$ and $\sigma^{2},\left\{\frac{1}{n} \tau_{n}^{-1} \frac{\partial^{3} L\left(\tilde{\rho}_{n}\right)}{\partial \lambda^{2} \partial \mu}\right\}=O_{p}(1)$ and $\left\{\frac{1}{n} \tau_{n}^{-1} \frac{\left.\partial^{3} L \tilde{\rho}_{n}\right)}{\partial \lambda^{2} \partial \sigma^{2}}\right\}=O_{p}(1)$.

Proof. The proofs of (8.1) and (8.2) are similar to the proof of Proposition 1. Therefore, we only give the Taylor expansion of $\partial^{2} l(\delta, \kappa, 1) / \partial \lambda^{2}$ and $\partial^{3} l(\delta, \kappa, 1) / \partial \lambda^{3}$ to justify the normalization $\tau^{-1}$, but omit the detailed steps. Specifically, a fifth-order Taylor expansions yield

$$
\begin{aligned}
\frac{\partial^{2} l(\delta, \kappa, 1)}{\partial \lambda^{2}}= & h^{4}\left(\frac{1}{9} \delta^{4}-\frac{1}{4} \kappa^{2}\right)+h_{3} \delta \kappa \\
& +\sum_{i=3}^{4} \frac{1}{i!} \frac{\partial^{2+i} l(\delta, \kappa, 1)}{\partial \lambda^{2} \partial \delta^{i}} \delta^{i}+\sum_{i+j=3, i \geq 1, j \geq 1}^{4} \frac{1}{i!j!} \frac{\partial^{2+i+j} l(\delta, \kappa, 1)}{\partial \lambda^{2} \partial \delta^{i} \partial \kappa^{j}} \delta^{i} \kappa^{j} \\
& +\sum_{i+j=5} \frac{1}{i!j!} \frac{\partial^{2+i+j} l(\tilde{\delta}, \tilde{\kappa}, 1)}{\partial \lambda^{2} \partial \delta^{i} \partial \kappa^{j}} \delta^{i} \kappa^{j}
\end{aligned}
$$

and

$$
\begin{aligned}
\frac{\partial^{3} l(\delta, \kappa, 1)}{\partial \lambda^{3}} & =8 h^{4} \delta^{4}+\sum_{i=3}^{4} \frac{1}{i!} \frac{\partial^{3+i} l(\delta, \kappa, 1)}{\partial \lambda^{3} \partial \delta^{i}} \delta^{i}+\sum_{i+j=3, i \geq 1, j \geq 1}^{4} \frac{1}{i!j!} \frac{\partial^{3+i+j} l(\delta, \kappa, 1)}{\partial \lambda^{3} \partial \delta^{i} \partial \kappa^{j}} \delta^{i} \kappa^{j} \\
& +\sum_{i+j=5} \frac{1}{i!j!} \frac{\partial^{3+i+j} l(\tilde{\delta}, \tilde{\kappa}, 1)}{\partial \lambda^{3} \partial \delta^{i} \partial \kappa^{j}} \delta^{i} \kappa^{j} .
\end{aligned}
$$

The proof of (8.3) is similar but much simpler, as it is not normalized by $\tau$. To prove (8.4), it suffices to apply the uniform law of large numbers (see Lemma 2.4 of Newey and McFadden
(1994)) and use

$$
g(\tau, \varphi)= \begin{cases}\tau^{-1} \frac{\partial^{4} l(\delta(\tau, \varphi), \kappa(\tau, \varphi), \lambda(\eta, \tau, \varphi))}{\partial \lambda^{4}} & \text { if } \tau \neq 0 \\ \lim _{\tau \rightarrow 0} \tau^{-1} \frac{\partial^{4} l(\tau(\tau, \varphi), \kappa(\tau, \varphi), \lambda(\eta, \tau, \varphi))}{\partial \lambda^{4}}=24 h^{4} & \text { if } \tau=0\end{cases}
$$

To see (8.5), notice that

$$
E\left[\frac{\partial^{3} l}{\partial \lambda^{3}}\right]=-8960 \delta^{8}-54 \kappa^{4}-36 \delta^{2} \kappa^{2}+o\left(\tau^{2}\right)
$$

As for (8.7), we can also show that evaluated at $\tilde{\rho}$,

$$
\frac{1}{n} \frac{\partial^{3} L_{n}}{\partial \lambda^{2} \partial \mu}=-\frac{32}{3 \hat{\sigma}} \delta^{4} \hat{H}_{3}+\frac{2}{\hat{\sigma}} \kappa^{2} \hat{H}_{3}+o_{p}(\tau)
$$

and

$$
\frac{1}{n} \frac{\partial^{3} L_{n}}{\partial \lambda^{2} \partial \sigma^{2}}=-\frac{16}{3 \sigma^{2}} \frac{1}{n} \hat{H}_{4} \delta^{4}+\frac{1}{\sigma^{2}} \frac{1}{n} \hat{H}_{4} \kappa^{2}-\frac{3}{2 \sigma^{2}} \frac{1}{n} \hat{H}_{3}+o_{p}(\tau)
$$

where

$$
\hat{H}_{3}=\sum_{i} \hat{y}_{i}\left(\hat{y}_{i}^{2}-3\right) \text { and } \hat{H}_{4}=\sum_{i} \hat{y}_{i}^{4}-6 \hat{y}_{i}^{2}+3 \text { with } \hat{y}_{i}=\sum_{i} \frac{y_{i}-\hat{\mu}}{\hat{\sigma}},
$$

whence we prove the desired result.

Lemma $9\left|\frac{1}{36} \delta^{4}-\frac{1}{8} \kappa^{2}\right| \rightarrow 0$ and $\left|\frac{1}{2} \delta \kappa\right| \rightarrow 0$ implies $\delta \rightarrow 0$ and $\kappa \rightarrow 0$.

Proof. Once again, we prove this by contradiction. If the lemma does not hold, then one of the following statement must be true:
(i) there exist sequences $\delta_{n}, \kappa_{n}$ such that $\left|\frac{1}{36} \delta_{n}^{4}-\frac{1}{8} \kappa_{n}^{2}\right| \rightarrow 0$ and $\left|\frac{1}{2} \delta_{n} \kappa_{n}\right| \rightarrow 0$ but $\delta_{n} \rightarrow \delta^{*} \neq 0$, or
(ii) there exist sequences $\delta_{n}, \kappa_{n}$ such that $\left|\frac{1}{36} \delta_{n}^{4}-\frac{1}{8} \kappa_{n}^{2}\right| \rightarrow 0$ and $\left|\frac{1}{2} \delta_{n} \kappa_{n}\right| \rightarrow 0$ but $\kappa_{n} \rightarrow \kappa^{*} \neq 0$. Consider (i): $\left|\frac{1}{2} \delta_{n} \kappa_{n}\right| \rightarrow 0$ and $\delta_{n} \rightarrow \delta^{*} \neq 0$ implies $\kappa_{n} \rightarrow 0$, thus

$$
\left|\frac{1}{36} \delta_{n}^{4}-\frac{1}{8} \kappa_{n}^{2}\right| \rightarrow\left|\frac{1}{36} \delta_{n}^{* 4}\right| \neq 0
$$

which is a contradiction to $\left|\frac{1}{36} \delta_{n}^{4}-\frac{1}{8} \kappa_{n}^{2}\right| \rightarrow 0$. Similarly, for (ii), $\left|\frac{1}{2} \delta_{n} \kappa_{n}\right| \rightarrow 0$ and $\kappa_{n} \rightarrow \kappa^{*} \neq 0$ implies $\delta_{n} \rightarrow 0$, thus

$$
\left|\frac{1}{36} \delta_{n}^{4}-\frac{1}{8} \kappa_{n}^{2}\right| \rightarrow\left|\frac{1}{8} \kappa_{n}^{* 2}\right| \neq 0
$$

as desired.

## References

Amengual, D., Bei, X. and Sentana, E. (2023): "Hypothesis tests with a repeatedly singular information matrix", CEMFI Working Paper 2002, revised May 2023.

Andrews, D.W.K. (1993): "Tests for parameter instability and structural change with unknown change point", Econometrica 61, 821-856.

Rotnitzky, A., Cox, D.R., Bottai, M. and Robins, J. (2000): "Likelihood-based inference with singular information matrix", Bernoulli 6, 243-284


[^0]:    ${ }^{*}$ We would like to thank audiences at the annual SCSE Conference (Montreal, May 2022), the CIREQ Conference in honor of Éric Renault (Montreal, May 2022), the NBER - NSF Time Series Conference (Boston, September 2022), the Women in Econometrics Conference (Toronto, October 2022), the annual CIREQ Econometrics Conference (Montreal, May 2023), the X ICEEE Conference (Cagliari, May 2023), the annual IAAE Conference (Oslo, June 2023), and Vanderbilt University for useful comments and suggestions. We are also grateful to the editor (Serena Ng ), associate editor, and two anonymous referees for very useful feedback, as well as to Jiahua Chen and Pengfei Li for providing us with the code to implement their test. Of course, the usual caveat applies. Amengual and Sentana gratefully acknowledge financial support from the Spanish Ministry of Science and Innovation through grant PID2021-128963NB-I00, while Carrasco thanks SSHRC for partial funding.

[^1]:    ${ }^{1}$ Bai and Ng (2001) propose a test for conditional symmetry in time series contexts based on the empirical distribution function that can be used to test the null of normality too; see also Dufour et al (1998) for a comparison of the small-sample properties of various normality tests.

[^2]:    ${ }^{2}$ We could label the two components for $\lambda=1 / 2$ based on the sign of $\kappa$, and if that also failed, we could eventually rely on the sign of $\delta$.
    ${ }^{3}$ Note that the values of $\sigma_{1}^{* 2}$ and $\sigma_{2}^{* 2}$ are bounded away from zero by the definition of the parameter spaces $\Theta_{j}^{\prime}, j=1,2,3$, which rules out poles in the likelihood when the values of $\sigma_{1}^{* 2}$ or $\sigma_{2}^{* 2}$ go to zero.

[^3]:    ${ }^{4}$ For notational simplicity, we systematically use $L_{n}(0,0,1)$ to denote the log-likelihood function under $H_{0}$ even though it coincides with both $L_{n}(\delta, \kappa, 1)$ and $L_{n}(0,0, \lambda)$, avoiding the dependence on $\mu$ and $\sigma^{2}$ if unnecessary.

[^4]:    ${ }^{5}$ A pyramidion is the capstone of an Egyptian pyramid, and therefore pyramidal itself. By relying on Euclidean distances, though, ours is cylindric instead.

[^5]:    ${ }^{6}$ See Andrews (1994) for the definitions of stochastic equicontinuity and weak convergence. An example of failure of equicontinuity is given in Supplemental Appendix B.

[^6]:    ${ }^{7}$ Griliches and Mason (1972) constitute an important exception, as they had data on both earnings and IQ scores for the individuals in their sample. Somewhat surprisingly, though, they found that their ability measures were essentially uncorrelated with schooling, which means that the omitted variable bias in measuring the returns to education was negligible.
    ${ }^{8}$ See Bonhomme and Manresa (2015) for a closely related approach in panel data.

